

JAMES HOOK  
AND  
VIRGINIA ELLER

*A Family History and Genealogy*

BY  
JAMES WILLIAM HOOK

NEW HAVEN, CONN.  
THE TUTTLE, MOREHOUSE & TAYLOR COMPANY  
1925



## INTRODUCTION

At the beginning it was not contemplated that this book would be more than a brief account of the lives and ancestry of the pioneer Hook and Eller families in Wapello County, Iowa. But as the work progressed, and other family records became available, it was decided to expand it to include the extra data. This brief statement will explain why the ancestral families of the subjects of this book have received a more liberal treatment in the text than many of the others.

The genealogical information contained in this volume was obtained for the most part from old family Bibles. Records of very early families were checked and descents substantiated by wills, deeds, courts, church and cemetery records. The writer has seen the original records referred to herein and can vouch for their authenticity. Where the source of information is family tradition, it is so stated, but in practically every case such tradition has been checked through two and sometimes three and four widely separated branches of a family, so that the information given is substantially true.

The writer will be greatly indebted to any one who will point out errors that this book may contain, or who will supply additional information that may be included in a larger and more elaborate record of the various families which may be published later. Considerable information about certain branches of the various families has already been collected. Much of it, however, could not be identified closely enough to be included in this volume.

The writer acknowledges with thanks the generous help that was given him by various members of the different families in obtaining information, searching records, and checking data. Among these, special mention should be made of Sue Steiner Hook of Atlanta, Julia Belt of Dickerson, Maryland, Florence Sturgis McIlvaine of Washington, Pennsylvania, Cora Hook Feagans of Leavenworth, Kansas, J. I. Hook of Waynesburg, Pennsylvania, W. A. Hook of Salem, Missouri, James Eller of Bina, North Carolina, and Israel Curtis Eller of Blair, Nebraska.

The writer also gratefully acknowledges the financial assistance volunteered and given by Adolphus Hill Eller of Winston-Salem, North Carolina, Israel Curtis Eller of Blair, Nebraska, and Morris Glen Hook of Tuckahoe, New York.

J. W. H.

NEW HAVEN, CONNECTICUT,  
September 14, 1925.





JAMES HOOK.



VIRGINIA (ELLER) HOOK.



## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH

James Hook and Virginia Eller both descended from families which came to America at very early dates. With the possible, but not probable, exception of one or two very early wives, not a single one of their ancestors landed in America later than 1750. The Hook name came from England, the Eller name from Germany. James and Virginia, however, were far from being pure English or German. Both had an admixture of Scotch in their veins and Virginia on her mother's side was descended from a French Huguenot exile who came to America late in the seventeenth century. And then to spice their nationalistic tendencies and make them real Americans, they had between them some blood of the Dutchman and Irishman handed down from grandparents and great grandparents.

Both families, back to their native land and far beyond, were Protestant in their religious beliefs. The early Hooks were Episcopalians. The name was spelled "Hooke" by the emigrant Thomas who came to Maryland from England in 1668. His son James was one of the founders of the Rock Creek Parish of the Episcopal Church in what is now Washington, D. C., and donated to the erection of the chapel in 1719. He was elected a warden of the parish in 1732 and served in that capacity for one year.

James' sons, John and James, moved to what later became Frederick County, Maryland, in 1740 and their names are mentioned in connection with the founding of the All Saints Parish of the Episcopal Church in Frederick, Maryland, in 1742. The Hook Estates in Lower Frederick County grew to contain many hundreds of acres and were christened Potomac Hills by John's brother James. The old Mansion House, stately and silent, still stands (1924) on the western slopes of Catoclin Mountain overlooking the broad plains of Catoclin Valley.

John's son James moved to what later became Greene County, Pennsylvania, in 1771. He was a Captain in the Virginia Militia from 1774 to 1776. In 1776 he was commissioned a Captain in the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, and served under General Washington at Brandywine and Germantown, and at Valley Forge. He drew away from the church of his father,

probably because that church was slow to establish itself in the frontier communities, and helped to found a Methodist Church for which he donated the land in Waynesburg, Pennsylvania, for the church, parsonage and cemetery.

James' son Stephen married Anna Grant, said to have been a half sister of the father of President Grant. Stephen and Anna Hook became the parents of James Grant Hook who married Sarah Lyle, and they in turn became the parents of James Hook of this sketch who married Virginia Eller. Sarah Lyle was a member of the Methodist Church and the daughter of William Lyle whose father and grandfather emigrated from Toreagh, County Antrim, Ireland, to New Jersey in 1741. Her mother was a daughter of Samuel Maholm, a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and the son of James Maholm who emigrated to Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, from Ireland between 1745-1750.

The Eller estates in Germany were located near Dusseldorf and Elberfeld and are now marked by the village of Eller a few miles south and east of Dusseldorf. Some of the family migrated further south to the Mosel River where another village of Eller is situated.

In 1727 Elias Eller founded the Ellerian Sect in Elberfeld. After a turbulent beginning he and his followers, who called themselves Zionites and believed in the Millennium, founded the now prosperous town of Ronsdorf. He died in 1750, after which the sect rapidly disintegrated and became extinct.

The Eller immigrants to America landed in Philadelphia between 1740 and 1747. They lived for a few years in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, after which Jacob, Christian and Melchoir moved to Rowan County, North Carolina. They were educated men and devout Christians. They joined the McNiels and Vannoys with which families the direct ancestors of Virginia Eller intermarried, to establish the Baptist Church in the rugged mountain districts of western North Carolina. George Eller, Virginia's great great grandfather, became a Baptist Minister under the leadership of another great great grandfather, Rev. George McNiel, a member of a distinguished Scottish family of the same name.

Rev. McNiel founded many Baptist Churches on the Yadkin River before the Revolution and in 1786 established the Yadkin Association and became its Moderator. Together with his

brothers John and Thomas McNiel he emigrated to North Carolina from Glasgow, Scotland, before 1750. Tradition says that he was educated as a Presbyterian, but changed to the Baptist faith after his arrival in North Carolina and Lower Virginia where he was contemporary with the Murphey brothers and John Gano. He is accredited as the pioneer in the establishment of the Baptist Church in Western North Carolina. The church commemorated the one hundredth anniversary of his death in 1905 and erected a permanent memorial at his grave. His son James McNiel married Mary Sheppard and to this union a daughter, Fanny McNiel, was born who married Simeon Eller.

The Eller line runs from Christian to Rev. George, to John, to Simeon, to Harvey, to Virginia the subject of this sketch. The name of Rev. George Eller's wife was Christina Buhlen or Bullen. John's wife was Susannah Kerns of Holland Dutch ancestry; Simeon married Fanny McNiel; and Harvey married Mary Caroline, daughter of Jesse and grand daughter of Nathaniel Vannoy.

The Vannoy family descended from John Vannoy who settled on the banks of the Yadkin River, Rowan County, about 1747. His progenitors were French Huguenots who escaped from France to Holland before the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. John Vannoy married Susannah Anderson in 1739, and settled in the Jersey Settlement on the banks of the Yadkin River in Rowan County, North Carolina. Their son Nathaniel, Virginia Eller's great grandfather, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War as Sergeant Major in the Regiment of Colonel Benjamin Cleveland which distinguished itself at Kings Mountain. Rev. George McNiel, Virginia's great great grandfather before mentioned, was Chaplain in the same regiment.

The direct ancestors of both James and Virginia for the most part were farmers with a good many preachers and a few country merchants sprinkled in. Even some of the preachers, and all of the merchants, were farmers as well. All of them were men and women of character, highly respected by their neighbors, and identified with the best movements in the communities where they lived. As one goes through the old records one finds them establishing churches and schools, donating money or its equivalent for deserving enterprises, acting upon important committees, and signing petitions for worthy causes. They are also found in

positions of trust, on school boards, in county offices. and in various appointive posts.

As already noted, the Hook and Eller families were both active in the Revolutionary War. Among the direct ancestors of James and Virginia were—a captain, a sergeant major, a chaplain, and several privates, all of whom served with honor to their country and themselves. Other near kin were also engaged.

No direct ancestor was engaged in either the War of 1812 or the Mexican War. The generations seemed to be out of step with both of these conflicts in that their members were either too young to enlist, or that they had young families to support. The War of the Rebellion was different, however, when not only James himself enlisted on the side of the Union and served throughout the struggle, but also four of his brothers, two of whom did not survive. Two of Virginia's brothers were veterans of the Union forces, both first sergeants. Three of her Eller uncles were in the Confederate Army and two of them lost their lives. A Vannoy uncle also lost his life in the Confederate cause.

The Eller family as a whole was divided on the Civil War. Those who remained in North Carolina fought for the cause of the Confederacy; those who moved to Iowa and Nebraska remained loyal to the Union. Virginia's father always claimed that his disbelief in slavery was one of the two causes which made him leave his native state, the other cause being the liquor traffic that was allowed such a free reign in the mountain regions of North Carolina.

Both James and Virginia were born on farms as their parents and grandparents and great grandparents before them had been. James was born in Carrol County, Ohio, on September 30, 1839. Virginia was born in the heart of the Blue Ridge Mountains in Wilkes County, North Carolina, on October 18, 1845. Both were children of ardent Christian parents who believed in the church and in schools and all those things that go for good in any community. It was in this environment that they grew to manhood and womanhood. They attended such schools as existed near their homes, and on Sunday went to Church and Sunday School. In the evenings around wide consuming fire-places they were tutored in practical subjects by their parents. On Saturdays, and before and after school on week days, they had work to do on the farm. This accomplished, they were given time for

play, and so well was their home life regulated, that there was never a thought of shirking or neglecting their regular duties in order to have more time for play. Work was a necessity, play was incidental, but they always claimed that they had plenty of both.

James was only five years old when his parents moved from Carrol County to Vinton County, Ohio. This was in 1844. He attended school until he was sixteen years old, after which he attended only irregularly and at periods when he was not needed by his father on the farm. He was an apt student and much interested in school problems. In 1859 and until he entered the army, he taught school near Allenville and during vacations clerked in a general store in the village. He was a powerfully built lad, not so tall as his father, but stockier and stronger. He was quite the best athlete in the neighborhood and according to accounts of neighbors, held the record among his associates in high and broad jumping, running and wrestling. He was also a great reader and student, and spent much of his time tutoring his companions and debating current questions with various groups in the neighborhood. His popularity was long remembered by old residents in and about Allenville.

On April 20, 1861, eight days after the bombardment of Fort Sumter, he volunteered his services in the Union cause and was enlisted in Company D of the 18th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Four days later the regiment was mustered into the service at Camp Putnam, Marietta, Ohio. It was ordered to Parkersburg, Virginia, where regimental organization was perfected on May 29th. Here it remained during its three months tenure of enlistment guarding the B. & O. Railroad between Parkersburg and Clarksburg, escorting supply trains and building a telegraph line to Rich Mountain where McClellan's forces had gone. In the middle of August, the time of enlistment being completed, the regiment was ordered to Columbus, Ohio, where it was mustered out of the service on August 28th.

James remained at home all winter teaching on week days and clerking in a village store after school hours and on Saturdays. When the winter term was ended he and his father visited his brothers William and Stephen and sister Mary Ann Clark in Wapello County, Iowa, where they had moved some six years before.

Upon his return to Ohio he found his friends much concerned over the trend of the War. General Bragg was threatening to invade Ohio from the south. On August 25, 1862 Governor Tod ordered the 7th Ohio Volunteer Cavalry to be recruited for service on the northern bank of the Ohio. It was to be known as the River Regiment and was to remain close to the Ohio border, and keep the enemy from obtaining a foothold on the Ohio.

James enlisted in Company G of this regiment on September 9th, 1862, and never left it even on furlough until he was mustered out of the service on June 22, 1865 at Raleigh, N. C. He was in the hospital for several weeks at Cincinnati with small-pox and rheumatism early in 1865, but aside from this was continuously in the service, first in the Hospital Corps and later as dispatch carrier. In the latter service he came in contact with many of the great generals of the War, including Grant, Sherman, Thomas, Schofield, Hooker, Rosecrans, Ewing and Howard. In later life he told thrilling stories of his experiences in carrying messages for miles through hostile territory from one command to another.

The regiment operated almost alone for the first eighteen months, first on the north bank of the Ohio and then in eastern Kentucky and Tennessee. It was in many sharp skirmishes, some of which for bitterness equalled those of the main armies. It was sent in pursuit of the Morgan Raiders, was engaged in the battles of Carter's Station, Mt. Sterling, Kentucky, Dutton Hill, Kentucky, and Cumberland Gap, where it distinguished itself in resourcefulness, courage, daring and discipline.

When Burnside's forces were besieged at Knoxville, Tennessee, in the latter part of 1863, General Grant, then at Chattanooga, desired to get word to Burnside that he had dispatched Sherman with a strong force to attack the besieging army. The message was sent to Colonel Garrard of the Seventh Ohio Cavalry with instructions to get it to Burnside at all hazards. The Seventh at that time was menacing the enemy's lines of communication east of the besieged city. Garrard asked for volunteers to undertake this hazardous adventure. Sergeants Little and Davis, and James Hook who was an experienced and trusted dispatch carrier, volunteered and after many thrilling adventures succeeded in penetrating the Confederate Lines and delivering the dispatch. James often told the story of this adventure to his children. He



and his companions entered the enemy lines at dusk. All night long they crept on hands and knees past the enemy camps, in and out past the sentries, and finally succeeded in reaching the Union Lines. The welcome message was immediately delivered to General Burnside who complimented the bearers warmly on their fidelity and courage and promised to mention their names to General Grant.

In the early part of 1864 the regiment had an experience comparable to that of the soldiers who suffered at Valley Forge. The whole country in which it had been operating was devastated of supplies and clothing, and food for the army had not been received. For several weeks the half naked and half starved soldiers kept themselves from freezing by crudely constructed huts and campfires. A half bushel of corn meal was a day's rations for a whole company. Some of the men were without trousers and nearly all were without shoes. Many wrapped their feet in strips of tenting and pieces of blankets to keep them from freezing. James often told of this experience and expressed wonderment at the fortitude of human nature to endure such torture. After supplies were received the regiment moved into Knoxville where it remained until spring.

On July 4th, 1864 the regiment was ordered to join Sherman at Atlanta. It started from Nickolsville, Tennessee, the same day and reached Sherman's Army on July 20th. It was engaged in all of the important battles on the outskirts of that city until September 2, 1864 when Hood by masterful strategy escaped by the only road left open by the encircling army.

The following letter of James Hook written at this time throws some light upon that great campaign:

HEADQUARTERS,  
ARMY OF THE OHIO,  
NEAR ATLANTA, GA.,  
July 31, 1864.

PA:

You request me to give you my opinion of matters, so I will go at it. We are now very near Atlanta, so near that I have seen the city myself. Our line of battle extends around three sides of the city, having possession of the two railroads, the one running east, the one running north. The one running west has been destroyed some distance from here, only leaving the enemy one way to get out, and that to go south. We have had three very hard battles here at this place, one on the 20th of the month in which

the enemy lost five thousand in killed, wounded and prisoners. Two thousand were left dead on the field which our men buried the next day, and three thousand were taken prisoners. Of this number one thousand were wounded. On the 22d the enemy massed their forces in order to press back our left wing. They attacked us about eleven o'clock, after which a dreadful battle followed which lasted 'til late in the evening. The enemy finding that it was impossible to brake our lines, fell back leaving many of their dead and wounded on the field. I am unable to state the number of killed and wounded on either side, as I have not heard the official report of the engagement, but do know that it was a day that will long be remembered by many of us as it was the day that General McFerson was killed. He was a noble man and a good general, just such a man as we need in command of our army. Now for another battle. The greatest battle that we have had came off on the 28th on our extreme rite. Directly after the battle which I have just been writing about, the front of our army was changed. The three corps; namely, the 15th, 16th and 17th, which were on the left wing were sent on the extreme rite. After they found a suitable position they fortified themselves some distance from the enemies' works. This was on the 27th of the month, and on the 28th the 16th corps made a false charge on the enemies' works. They charged up near their works and then fell back as though they were repulsed. The enemy seeing them falling back raised up out of their works and raised a yell and made a charge. Our men fell back to their works where the 15th and 17th corps were and the rebs charged rite up to our works. Then the Yanks went for them and if they didn't give them their own rights its strange to me as we captured nearly the last one of them.

Sherman's official report says that we killed and wounded ten thousand of them, besides capturing a great many guns. Our loss was three thousand, killed and wounded. Now it is true that the rebs still have possession of Atlanta, but I am just as certain that we will whip them out of it as I am living, although they are well fortified and it may take us some time yet, but sooner or later it must fall. Deserters acknowledge that they are whipped, a prisoner being asked the number of men they had said that he thought they had about two days killings yet, so you may know they are whipped. Now my opinion is that we will make a clean sweep of this end of the southern confederacy, and if Grant is only successful in taking Richmond, the gig is up with them, and I hope I live to see the day when the leaders of this unholy rebellion will have to submit and yield to Justice and Truth.

I will close, write soon, Yours,

JIM HOOK.

After the fall of Atlanta, Sherman began his famous march to the sea, leaving Thomas with the 4th and 23d Army Corps under Generals Stanley and Schofield to pursue Hood.

The campaign of General Thomas following the parting of the

two armies at Atlanta is to the writer's mind without parallel in the whole history of the Civil War, if indeed it has been matched by any General in history.

The Seventh Ohio after the fall of Atlanta went to Decatur, six miles east of that city, and until October 4, 1864 was engaged in scouting for supplies. It then marched north with General Schofield. It was engaged at the battle of Franklin, Tennessee, which for casualties in proportion to the forces engaged, was one of the bloodiest of the whole Civil War. The Seventh Ohio operated on the right of Schofield's Army where it held its position. James often described this bitter fight. He told of the dense wood and the position of the Union Army on a side hill and the advance of Hood's Army. The Union forces had constructed breastworks behind which were three lines of infantry. The advancing army was not fired upon until it was near enough to be easily seen through the trees, whereupon the first Union Line fired and immediately fell behind the third line. The second line immediately fired and fell back to the third position as the first line had done. The original third line raised and fired and the whole operation was repeated. When the battle ended, James declared that one could have walked all over the field in front of the breastworks by stepping from one dead or wounded Confederate soldier to another.

After the battle the victorious Union Army started for Nashville to join the main army under Thomas. After reaching Nashville it was engaged in scouting, picketing and skirmishing until December 13th when Thomas took the offensive that resulted in the destruction of Hood's Army. The detailed story of the overwhelming defeat of the retreating army of Hood is thrilling, and considering the fact that the attacking army often engaged detachments double in numbers, is almost unbelievable.

When Hood's Army was pushed beyond the Tennessee River, the Seventh Ohio went into winter quarters at Gravelly Spring, Alabama.

On March 22, 1865 General Wilson, with an army of 18,000 of which the Seventh Ohio was a part, started to further invade the Confederacy. The object was to destroy all railroad communications and divide the rebel armies of the East and West. It destroyed the Iron Works at Elyton and the Shelby Iron Works at Monticello, and marched to Columbiana and destroyed the iron

works there. The pursued army made a stand below Columbiana and was badly defeated. The Seventh Ohio was ordered to pursue the retreating Confederates along the Andersonville road. The pursuers were in full gallop after the enemy when the latter displayed a flag of truce. The armies halted and were informed of the surrender of Lee at Appomattox and the end of the War. The opposing armies so lately in bitter contest joined hands and bivouacked on the same field.

The regiment remained in Macon until May 15th to prevent the escape of Jefferson Davis. After the latter's capture the Seventh guarded his removal to Augusta, Georgia, after which, with the exception of Company G which marched to Raleigh, North Carolina, it was sent to Nashville, Tennessee, where it was mustered out of the service July 4, 1865. Company G, including James Hook, was mustered out at Raleigh, North Carolina, June 22, 1865.

Including recruits, 1,400 men actually saw service in the Seventh during the War. It mustered out 840 men, showing a loss of 560 by casualties of war.

During the winter and early spring of 1865, James was stricken with smallpox and rheumatism and was sent to the Army Hospital at Cincinnati for treatment. He remained here until the middle of April when he returned to his regiment.

Many of James' letters written while in the service of his country have been preserved. That he sent a portion of his monthly pay to his parents is shown by some of them. While at Pulaski, Tennessee, in the latter part of 1864 he and his brother John, who was in the 65th Ohio Volunteer Infantry, chanced to meet. They wrote a joint letter home. There are other letters of varying interest, one dated April 12, 1865 in Cincinnati, telling of the great celebration there over the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. Four days later came another letter in quite a different tone referring to the assassination of President Lincoln.

LOUISVILLE, Ky.,  
April 16, 1865.

DEAR FRIENDS:

This will inform you that I am on my way to the Regiment. We arrived here yesterday morning and will leave here at five this evening for Cairo, Ill., after which we will go to Mobile. I left Cincinnati last Friday noon. They were having a great time there, every one rejoicing

over the success of our armies. Little did any one think of the danger that was hovering over us. Little did we think that the close of that day would bring to our ears the startling news of the murder of the President of the United States, one of the blackest crimes that ever was committed, or found in the pages of history. Just to think that one of the best men in our government, one who has used every exertion in his power to suppress this infernal rebellion and restore peace to the people was murdered, cruelly murdered by an imp of Satan, who I hope will soon be caught and sent to report to his Superior Officer in the lower pits of Hell.

I believe I have written enough so I will close. I will write whenever I am favored with an opportunity. I don't expect it is worth your while to write to me until you hear from me again.

So good by

Yours,

JIM HOOK.

After receiving his discharge in Raleigh, North Carolina, James went directly home and found his parents preparing to move to Wapello County, Iowa. He helped cover and prepare the wagons, which were fitted with schooner bodies, and assisted at the public sale of all the surplus personal property which was held early in September, 1865. The journey was begun on September 18th and for six weeks the two wagons rumbled over rough prairie roads, James driving one team and Jesse Ankrom the other, and late in October arrived at their destination. The trip was uneventful. The weather was fine and so many other movers were on the road that the time, especially the evenings, assumed something of a social aspect with travelers from many parts telling stories and singing songs, and young folks dancing around the campfires.

James helped on his father's farm (see map page 22) during the spring and summer of 1866 and in the winter taught the Kirkpatrick School. On November 21, 1867, he married Virginia, daughter of Harvey and Mary Caroline (Vannoy) Eller, who lived on the farm now occupied by the town of Farson, Iowa, which Harvey Eller had purchased from James' father in 1864. The wedding was solemnized in the old log house on the Eller farm which gave way in 1875 to the modern frame house which still stands. After the wedding feast the bride and groom rode to their future home (an addition built on the old James Baker house) on horseback.

Virginia Eller, wife of James Hook, was born on Parlear's Creek near New Hope Baptist Meeting House in Wilkes County, North Carolina, October 18, 1845. Her father's farm where she was born lay in the heart of the Blue Ridge Mountains about six miles northwest of Wilkesboro. It was, in fact, at the foot of Rendezvous Mountain which served Colonel Cleveland for signal fires during the Revolutionary War. Fires from the summit of this great wooded mountain could be seen from the Pilot in Surry and the peaks of the Blue Ridge in McDowell, and were lighted to rally the mountaineers from Virginia to South Carolina and from Guilford to the Holston Settlements in eastern Tennessee. It was from this point that Virginia's great grandfather Nathaniel Vannoy and her great great grandfather George McNiel started with Colonel Benjamin Cleveland on that famous campaign in the Revolutionary War that ended victoriously at Kings Mountain. Nathaniel Vannoy was Sergeant Major in Colonel Cleveland's Regiment and George McNiel was Chaplain.

Virginia did not obtain much schooling in North Carolina. She was barely seven years of age when her parents decided to move west to Iowa where her great uncle David Eller lived. It was early in the fall of 1852 that preparations for the journey to Iowa were begun. A strong wagon was fitted with a schooner body over which was bent six bows of green hickory. Strong tenting cloth was sewed to the bows, means for folding the cloth over the ends of the enclosure were provided, and well planned provisions of all kinds were stored inside. All surplus belongings were disposed of at public sale and late in September preparations for the journey had been made.

Friends and relatives alike tried to dissuade Virginia's parents from starting on such a hazardous journey. And well they might. The oldest child of the family was William, barely ten years of age. Jesse, the youngest, was a baby of only seven months. Between these were Cleveland aged eight, Virginia aged seven, Nancy aged five, Mary aged four, and Anderson aged two. The family was going alone, something rather unusual of long journeys in those days. There was really no economic reason for their leaving Wilkesboro. Their forefathers had lived there amid peace and plenty for almost a hundred years. All these reasons were advanced by troubled friends and relatives, but to no avail.



MARY CAROLINE (VANNOY) ELLER.



HARVEY ELLER.





It is hard for modern minds to comprehend the character of their forefathers whose faith in Almighty Providence would prompt them to undertake such a perilous journey in those times of bad roads, sparse civilization, bad food, no doctors and uncharted wilderness inhabited by Indians and crossed by dangerous streams and high mountains.

None of the neighbors ever expected to see the family again and as its members piled into the wagon sad goodbyes were said and farewell songs sung. Virginia's Uncle James sang the song that her father had sung to his mother, but even this did not deter those hardy and courageous spirits whose eyes were set westward with grim determination that would not yield. Several young men relatives on horseback escorted the travelers until they passed safely over the range beyond the "jumping off place" northwest of Wilkesboro, after which the lonely wagon with its sacred charge passed on and out of sight below the western horizon.

The wagon was drawn by four horses, the father riding one of the wheelers and driving the lead team. Water was carried in kegs and the supply was replenished at each opportunity. All cooking was done over camp-fire. The first cook stove that any of the family had ever seen was at Danville, Kentucky. At night the father and the older children slept in a tent, while the mother and younger children slept in the wagon. During the entire trip there was not a night that religious services were not held. What a blessed sight that little group must have made as they assembled at nightfall along the lone trail to invoke the blessings of God upon their journey.

The wagon rumbled slowly and safely over the mountainous region of Tennessee, through Cumberland Gap into Kentucky, thence to Danville and Louisville, Kentucky, Vincennes, Indiana, Springfield, Illinois, Keokuk, Iowa, and over the old Fort Des Moines Road to Brookville where Virginia's great uncle, David Eller, lived.

The journey was full of new and thrilling experiences. The roads in some places were hardly more than trails; three great mountain chains had to be crossed. Rivers and streams had to be forded. Food for the younger children was scarce and much of the time the only water obtainable was from streams that were muddy and questionable. While crossing Tennessee the travelers got their first glimpse of a railroad train. They came to a

crossing and the father and older sons got out to examine the tracks, leaving the mother and the smaller children in the wagon. Almost without warning a train came along and so frightened the horses that they all but upset the wagon. The incident struck terror to the heart of the poor little mother. She often related it in later life.

As the wagon neared Danville, Kentucky, the faithful mother, worn by the long and arduous journey, fell ill. Permanent camp was made in the thought that an indefinite delay might result. Did Providence have a hand in locating that camp? It would seem so, because next day it was found to be near the home of a former friend and neighbor named Cones who placed one of his cabins at the family's disposal. Here the brave mother obtained a much needed rest. The expense of the delay, however, added to other expensive misfortunes to the wagon, and the need for extra food forced the father to sell one of his four horses and to resume and complete the journey with only three.

The Ohio, Wabash and Mississippi Rivers were provided with steam ferries which enabled the travelers to cross without mishap. Not so, however, with the White River in Indiana. This river was crossed by an old row ferry which all but capsized with its load in midstream. The listing of the ferry caused the horses to become frightened and for a moment it seemed inevitable that the wagon, team and all, would be precipitated into the water. The team was hastily unhitched, the wagon blocked, and by moving the horses so as to better distribute the load, the ferry was balanced and a crisis overcome.

It was on the prairies of Indiana and Illinois that the family had great difficulty finding camping places that afforded spring water suitable for drinking purposes, and wood with which to make a camp-fire. On some days it was necessary to subsist on cold victuals and questionable water from little streams.

The old Fort Des Moines Road westward from Keokuk guided the family to the David Eller homestead which was located on what was later known as the old Marion Tracey Farm, two and one-half miles southeast of Brookville in Jefferson County. The family arrived there the latter part of November in the year 1852, and well that it did not arrive later, because winter began early that year and heaped untold hardships upon later arrivals who had no warm homes to move into.

The David Eller homestead was a beautiful farm of more than two hundred acres, part prairie and part timber, that sloped gradually to the southeastward toward Cedar Creek. It had a bearing orchard on it from trees that had been brought by David from his first home in Indiana. The building where David lived was a double log house set in the shape of an "L" with a lean-to to the east and south. One of these log structures was about 20 x 24 and the other 16 x 18 and both were weather-boarded on the outside with oak and basswood lumber sawed at the old saw mill nearby from timber grown on David's holdings. There was a large fire-place in each house fully equipped with cranes and stone ovens for cooking. David welcomed his nephew and family and shared his house with them for three months until they could arrange a lease on some property nearby. It was in this vicinity that two more children, Israel Curtis and Martha Clementine Eller, were born.

In 1856 the family moved to the Agnes Davis Farm north of Ottumwa, near Dalonega, where they lived until the latter part of December of that same year. They then moved to an eighty acre farm, which they had recently purchased, that was located in the extreme northern end of Wapello County just south of Martinsburg, Iowa. The following extract from a letter written by Virginia's brother Israel Curtis Eller on July 3, 1923 tells in vivid language of experiences in this new home.

"We first moved into the old Chilacotha Schoolhouse where we lived while dad finished the house in which we were to live. He built it of newly sawed green oak lumber with split oak shingles and barely got it enclosed when we moved in about Christmas time. That was the coldest winter ever experienced in that country and we almost froze to death. Try as he would, he and Will and Cleve could not keep us in fuel, which they had to haul from Skunk River Timber several miles away. We had no heating stove, but had a big, wide consuming fire-place built from Skunk River limestone. The weather boarding of the house did not fit snugly and as it began to season and warp one could see daylight through it, and the roof at many places allowed snow to drift in. I remember this distinctly as brother Jesse, sister Martha and myself had no shoes and when we got cold mother would put us on a feather bed where we would play until we got warm.

"The winter of 1857-8 was nearly as bad as the former one. Father had a nice little start in cattle when the deflation in everything came in 1857 and father owed a store bill in Dalonega. The creditor put the account into judgment and had an execution issued and the constable came and

drove off every one of our cattle except one, our old milk cow, which was exempt or he would have taken her. I remember it well. Father was at the timber for wood; Will and Cleve were working and the others were in school, and I remember how mother cried. And why would she not cry, when you think of her surroundings with a family of ten children, none yet grown and all suffering from cold and hunger? None but the stoutest heart could have endured it. It makes me cry now when I recall it."

Four more children—John, Thomas, Jacob, and Edson C. Eller were born at this home, the former of which was just a baby during the trying winter of 1857-8. Other children of Harvey Eller tell of the terrible experiences of these early years. Food was scarce, warm clothing almost unobtainable, and the family subsisted for the most part on pumpkin molasses and corn bread. In another letter written by Israel Curtis Eller dated February 12th, 1924, he again describes the house that his father built on this new land.

"This house was built in the fall of 1856 when Fremont was running for President; that is how I am helped to remember the date.

"You must know that those days were before railroads, and all pine lumber had to be freighted from Mississippi River points, and as all the settlers were poor, the buildings were of logs or sawed boards sawed by local saw mills run by water power.

"The house built was a frame structure having three rooms. One room was about 20 x 24 with a partition running through it from north to south which cut off a room about 7 x 20. In the latter room were three beds, two of them end on end and the other setting crosswise, which left just enough room for us to get in and to bed. There were nails driven in the walls and partitions all along for us to hang our clothes on. The larger room contained one bed and a trundle bed underneath it, so with some of us sleeping at the foot we had room enough.

"The house was built of green oak and hickory; frames, joists, rafters, plates and studs hewn out of logs and weather boarding sawed to about 1 x 6 inches. It fitted pretty tight at first, but soon warped and was quite open.

"The third room was a shed, or lean-to, about 10 x 24 which served as a kitchen and dining room, and here mother had her loom where she wove homespun wool and flax sufficient to clothe us and make our bedding. She not only did the weaving, but would also card, spin, and dye the material and then cut and make it up, so our clothing if not very fine was good and comfortable. After doing all this, mother always had a meal for a traveler or a neighbor, and she was a wonderful cook as everyone who fed on her bounty could testify.

"The house was without plaster and we had no stove except an old broken backed cook stove, one of the first made and the first mother ever

used. Most of the cooking was done over the fire-place. Our sufferings during the first winters were great, but we were all healthy and strong and soon forgot."

In late 1864 Harvey Eller sold this farm and on November 24th of the same year purchased from James Grant Hook of Vinton County, Ohio, later Wapello County, Iowa, the unimproved quarter section of land which became the permanent Eller home in Wapello County. It was located one and one-half miles west of the village of Maryville and to-day includes the entire town of Farson which was founded in 1898 in a field immediately back of the Eller house and barnyard. What a pity that this new town was not christened Eller or Ellerton! It is a sad commentary on the friends and relatives of the Eller family in that community that they permitted another and much uglier name to be fastened upon it.

While building a house upon this new land the Eller family lived on the McIlroy Farm shown on the map (see page 22) as the Goldsby Place. The new house was finished in the fall of 1865 and was occupied in December of that year.

Israel Curtis Eller in his letter of February 12, 1924, from which other extracts have already been taken, writes as follows of his parents' home after they sold their former home to Elisha Godfrey:

"We had to give possession at once, or as soon as the corn was husked. Father rented the eighty acre tract adjoining the Mary Baker Farm on the south, afterwards known as the McIlroy Farm, and we moved there in November 1864 and lived there a year, meantime breaking out 40 acres on the Farson place and building a log house, a log barn, a frame smoke house, and digging a well. Both house and barn father bought of Mr. Lazure who lived about two miles northwest of old Abington, Iowa. In the spring of 1865 father sold the best horse he had for \$250.00 and with the money purchased three yoke of cattle. While he and brother Jesse moved the log house and barn from the Lazure place, dug the well, built the smoke house, etc., brother Anderson and I plowed the ground on the McIlroy place, sowed the spring wheat and oats, and got ready for corn planting. This was all done with the cattle. Anderson plowed with the heavier cattle and I did all the harrowing and dragging with the lighter cattle. Then we all planted the corn and changed about on cultivating it. You will understand that at this time there was not a two horse cultivator in that country, so we plowed the corn with single shovel cultivators drawn by one horse. My sisters often hoed the crops. Father and Jesse then took the cattle and broke 40 acres of prairie on the Farson Farm. They rode the two year old colts down to the farm, took their dinners

with them and plowed all day with the cattle, then turned the latter out to graze over night. Next morning they would drive them into a corral, yoke them and resume work.

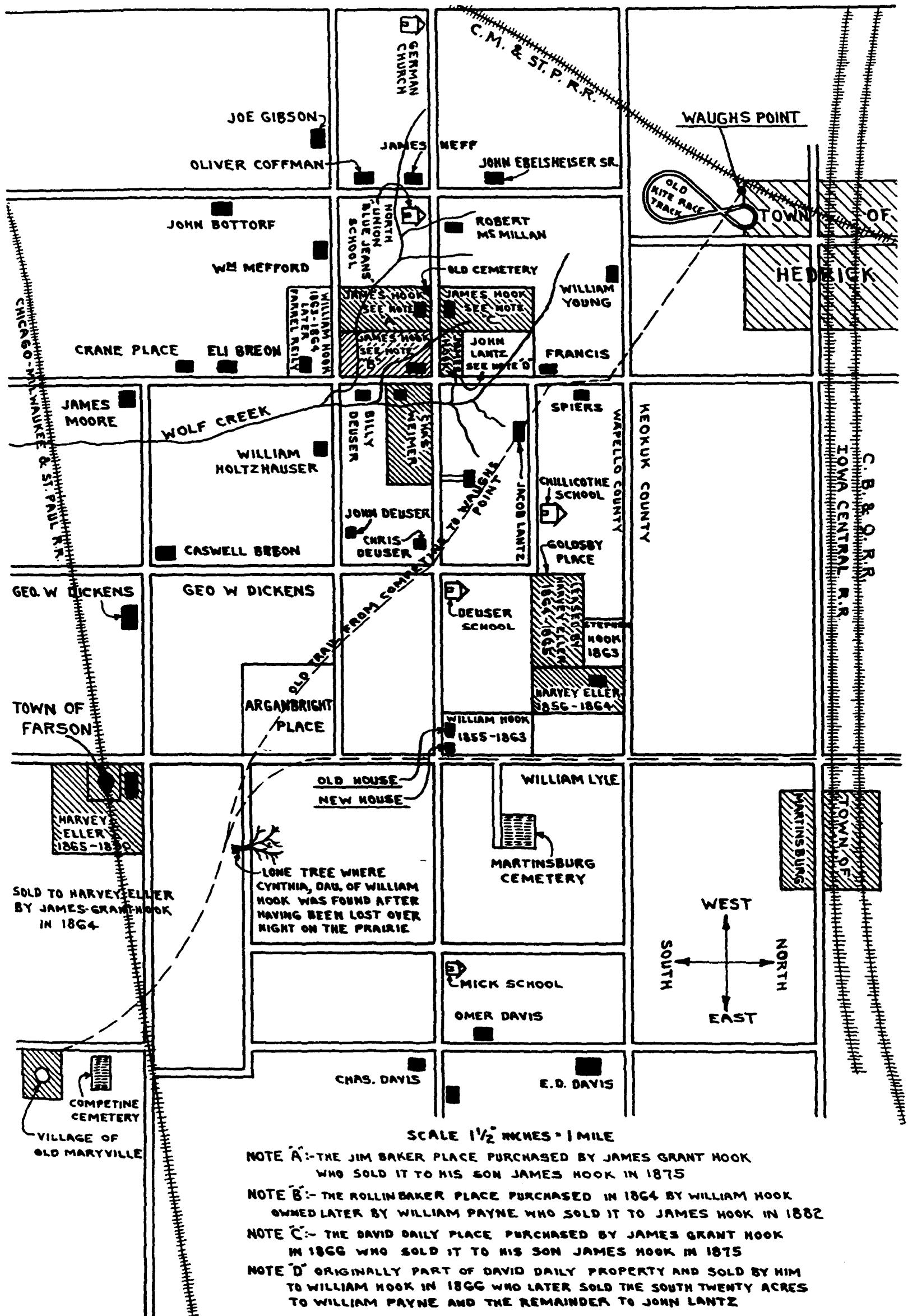
"The home on the Farson Farm was a story and a half log house 24 x 24 with a shed porch to the east which was open. There was just one room downstairs and one room upstairs. It was quite primitive. The upstairs was not plastered, but there was room enough for six beds which with one bed downstairs where our parents slept, there was room enough. The house was heated by the cook stove with a little common coal stove added in the winter season.

"The upstairs was reached by a little ladder in the southwest corner made of two fence boards with cleats nailed on, on which the treads rested, and there was a trap door at the top which, on account of the cold, we kept closed as we went back and forth in the winter season. We continued to occupy this house until the summer of 1875 when we built the big square frame house which is still standing. We built that house the spring before Brother John, who hauled all the lumber therefor, was drowned.

"Sister Virginia married James Hook in this log house in 1867. We were then, as I have always felt, the most happy and contented family in the whole countryside."

It was in the old log house on the Farson Farm that the last two children of Harvey and Mary Caroline Vannoy Eller were born. Maggie was born in 1866 and Otis R. was born in 1870. It is remarkable to note that every child of this large family of fifteen lived to adult manhood and womanhood and honored their Christian parents by doing well in their chosen walks of life. The first death to sadden their fireside came on June 15, 1875 when John Quincy Eller, a promising lad of eighteen, was drowned in Competine Creek. With some other boys he had gone swimming when the stream was swollen by recent rains. He was caught in the swift current and drowned before assistance could reach him.

Virginia, even though she was the oldest daughter in the family, managed by the help of her parents to go to such schools as were available quite regularly during the first years in Iowa. She joined the Martinsburg Baptist Church in 1862. In 1863 she entered Axline's Academy in Fairfield, Iowa, now Parsons College, and attended for two and one-half years. Thereafter she taught in various schools in the neighborhood and boarded "around" at the homes of the scholars. Her wages part of the time were only one dollar and twenty-five cents per week and were never over eight dollars per month. One of her scholars writing of her in later years said "She was a very kind teacher







and we all loved her. The Ellers were intellectual, loved school and music, and made the most of their opportunities."

The Ellers were, indeed, all that Virginia's old scholar said of them. They were in addition true Christians in the most practical sense. The daily habit of both father and mother was to begin the day by reading the Holy Scriptures and family prayer. They lived up to their religious precepts and instilled the finest Christian ideals into the heart and mind of every one of their children.

Virginia's brother Israel Curtis Eller in one of his letters telling of his early life recites the following interesting incident about his sister Virginia, who was usually called Jennie:

"In 1866 Elder Tracy came down from Fremont to hold a protracted meeting in the old schoolhouse that stood about forty rods northwest of Old Maryville. He had preached and sung for about two weeks without asking for converts. On this particular night at the supper table at our house Elder Tracy said he was going to extend an invitation to those who wanted the prayers of those in attendance to simply rise in their seats. Polly Baker, who later married Chris Breon, was at our house. She and Jennie were great friends. About two wagon loads of our people went down to the meeting that night and after a powerful sermon by Elder Tracy the invitation was extended to those who wanted the prayers of God's People to stand while the congregation sang. About six verses of a good old song were sung and no one arose. The Elder exhorted them again and the song was repeated. Sister whispered to Polly that since they were not very well known that it might be well if they stood up and that perhaps others would follow. As they arose the Elder shouted 'Amen' and before the thing ended over a hundred had stood up. It was the biggest meeting the Elder ever had, resulting in many conversions and the organization of a very strong church. I heard the folks talking about the meeting when they came home. I did not attend. I had no shoes."

School houses in those early Iowa days served not only for school purposes, but as Churches and Sunday Schools, and community gathering places as well. Virginia did not teach school after her marriage in 1867. James taught several winter terms. In 1867 he taught the Deuser School. In 1868 he taught the North Union School, better known as "Blue Jeans" because the scholars always wore jeans trousers and jackets. Virginia had also taught this old school which came to mean so much in the lives of the pioneers of that section and their children. The school was established in 1862. All of the children of James and Virginia Hook obtained their early schooling there. William Hook, brother of James, was its second teacher, Virginia Eller its third teacher, James Hook its seventh teacher, Cleveland Eller its

fourteenth teacher, and Mary Hook and Sarah Hook—daughters of James and Virginia—its twenty-ninth and thirty-ninth teachers respectively. The original building with an addition built in 1884 served until 1902 when a new and better building was erected. This building was abandoned in 1920 when the district was consolidated with the Hedrick Schools. Thus passed one of the pioneer schools of the state of Iowa, one that was replete in traditions and that numbered among its old students hundreds of men and women who had drifted to all parts of the country—from Los Angeles to New York. More than a hundred came back on August 20, 1920 to bid farewell to the old landmark when a great "Blue Jeans" reunion was held on the school grounds.

James taught Sunday School in this old school house in the early seventies. His father and mother were ardent Christians, although the former did not join church. The mother, however, had joined the Methodist Church in Ohio when a girl and being naturally emotional would get worked up to a very high pitch when in church. When she couldn't attend she would spend the time with her Bible and prayer book.

The character of these Hook parents is indicated by an incident that occurred in 1872. Hearing that the children of their son William, who had left Iowa and moved to St. Clair County, Missouri, had been exposed to smallpox, they decided that they must go to their assistance. After a terrible trip, part of which was by stage coach, the old couple arrived at their destination only to find that the family was down with the measles. The old mother was almost exhausted, but she loved her children dearly as did the father, both of whom were always ready to make any sacrifice to help them or make their way easier.

In May, 1869, James and Virginia moved from their one room home in the James Baker house to what later became the Weimer Farm. Their first child Mary had been born August 27, 1868, and the young couple found the small quarters of their first home to be inadequate. The Weimer house was a three room affair, the farm itself was productive and the new and thrifty occupants during their five years residence there laid the foundation for the fine estate which they later acquired.

Old records during this period disclose the fact that James was the trusted friend of several neighbors who had moved away. He was given power of attorney to collect money and make settle-



FAMILY OF JAMES AND VIRGINIA (ELLER) HOOK. (Taken 1893.)

*Back row:* Mary, John, Orin, Wallace, Sarah.

*Front row:* James William, James Sr., Morris Glen, Virginia, Frank Leslie.



ments for various ones who not only trusted his honesty, but had confidence in his ability to handle legal matters in a satisfactory way. His standing in the community was always of a high order. He was a friend in need, always giving freely of his broad knowledge acquired by constant reading in his spare moments, assisting neighbors in their troubles, settling disputes, preparing contracts and agreements, interpreting the law, and advising in matters of all kinds.

Three sons were born to James and Virginia during their residence in the Weimer house—John (April 18, 1870), Orin (February 13, 1872), and Wallace (January 12, 1874).

Early in the autumn of 1875 (the deed is dated September 14, 1875), James Grant Hook and his wife sold to their son James and daughter-in-law Virginia their entire holdings in Wapello and Keokuk Counties. This sale included the James Baker eighty, the eighty upon which the parents lived, and twenty acres of timber land lying in Keokuk County, north of Waughs Point (later called Hedrick). The consideration was \$5,000.00 for the two eighties and \$200.00 for the timber land. The old parents moved to Agency City, Iowa, and James and Virginia moved into the old parental home late in the autumn of 1875. Here six more children were born—Sarah (February 22, 1876), Jesse (born June 12, 1878, died September 8, 1880), infant daughter (born September 20, 1880, died immediately), Freddie (born January 3, 1882, died March 19, 1883), James William (January 9, 1884), and Frank Leslie (July 4, 1886).

In 1882 (the deed is dated April 18th), James and Virginia purchased from William Payne the one hundred acre farm that bordered their present farm on the east. The eighty acre plot of this fine farm had first been owned by Rolland Baker who sold it to William Hook in 1865, who in turn sold it to William Payne. The twenty acre portion lying north of the road was a part of the David W. Daily prairie farm of 160 acres which was purchased by William Hook and his father April 24, 1866. William Hook later disposed of sixty acres of his portion of the Daily land to John Lantz.

The addition of the Payne Farm to the holdings of James and Virginia made an estate of two hundred and sixty acres of land all in one parcel. It was a fine farm, very productive and close to the market of Hedrick which lay about two miles to the north-

west and through which three railroads were now running. They also owned other farms in the neighborhood from time to time.

James was a great stock man and converted the products of his farm into hogs, cattle and horses, which he raised by the hundreds. In 1888 he traded fifty head of young horses to Samuel Kaufman for 160 acres of land in Box Butte County, Nebraska. In other trades he came into possession of farms in Story and Keokuk Counties, Iowa, vacant and improved lots in Hedrick and Ottumwa, Iowa, and 226 acres of timber property south of Ottumwa on Soap Creek. He also owned a farm in North Dakota and at the time of his death was owner of a large tract of land on the Germania Bench near Burlington, Big Horn County, Wyoming. He believed in owning land, and was engaged in carving out a comfortable farm for each of his children in Wyoming when death claimed him. Besides owning, outright, the farm in Wyoming above mentioned, he had also entered upon hundreds of additional acres which, after his death, went back to the state.

In 1887, James and Virginia built upon the site of the pioneer Rolland Baker residence a two story nine room frame house that is still standing. This house, while having none of the modern conveniences, was a palace to the family of Hook and was considered quite the best house in the neighborhood by the most envious neighbors. It faced east and overlooked the valley of the east branch of Wolfe Creek whose black banks and sweeping curves could be seen for miles across the close-cropped pasture lands. It was surrounded by a fine orchard and berry patch, and was flanked on three sides by great black walnut and hackberry trees. The last child of the family, Morris Glen, was born in this house May 7, 1889.

By the time the family moved to this new home James had won a high place in the neighborhood and state as a stock breeder. He was partial to Morgan, Ensign and English Shire Horses and Short Horn cattle. Some of his stallions were imported from England and Belgium and became the sires of many fine horses in the community.

His great interest in raising fine stock caused his farm to be christened the "Ensign Stock Farm" by his son John who, in 1892, painted this title in large white letters on the front of the new barn.



HOME OF JAMES AND VIRGINIA (ELLER) HOOK. (Taken 1920.)  
*Standing, left to right:* John Hook, Orin Hook, Wallace Hook, Sarah (Hook) Passig,  
James William Hook, Morris Glen Hook.





During all of these years he and Virginia never overlooked the opportunity to be of service to the community. They supported all worthy projects, contributed to all churches alike, acted upon school boards, and helped worthy and struggling neighbors to get on their feet. They never disappointed any one who came to them for help, or who asked them for the loan of horses or farm machinery. Their children sometimes thought they were imposed upon by tramps, peddlers, lazy relatives, and thriftless neighbors who planned their calls at night fall or meal time and who never went away tired or hungry.

James was a member of the Iowa Short Horn Breeders' Association for many years and gave freely of his experiences to that body. He never permitted himself to be nominated for any political position, although he was many times urged to be a candidate for state representative and various county offices. He was, however, many times a delegate to Republican, county and state conventions, and in that way used his influence toward selecting the right men for office.

He was for many years a Justice of the Peace and almost from the beginning of his residence in Iowa was the acknowledged community arbiter. In this last service he succeeded in keeping many disputes out of the courts and reconciled many differences that might easily have developed into feuds and grudges.

He was an enthusiastic member of the J. M. Hedrick Post G. A. R. and several times its Commander. He also served as a delegate to national encampments, and acted on important committees, both in local and national bodies.

The children of James and Virginia remember with vividness and pleasure the beautiful home life which surrounded them on that Iowa farm. A more harmonious home could not have existed. On Sunday all work was suspended, useless noise-making was forbidden, and the day was spent quietly. Church and Sunday School was attended only irregularly. Biblical topics were frequently discussed around the fireside, and these usually did more to acquaint the children with Christian teaching than Church or Sunday School itself.

It was after the hard times of 1893 that Virginia's health began to show signs of breaking under the strain that she was forced to undergo. Those were hard years. Values of everything almost disappeared, crops were bad, and for a time it

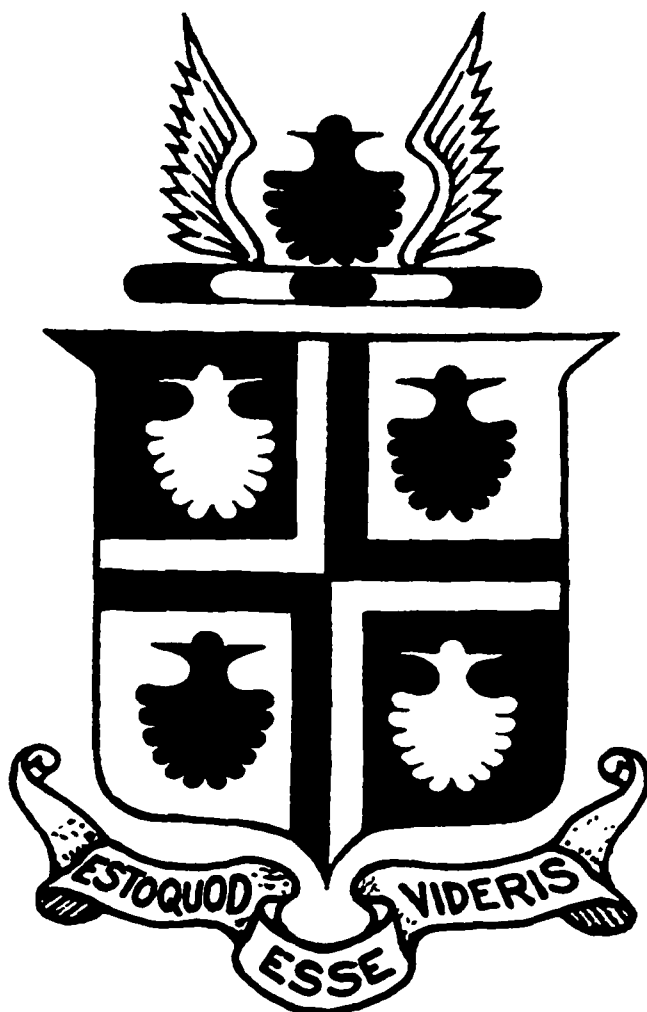
looked as if accumulations of a lifetime might be wiped out. When conditions returned to normal, Virginia's health failed to respond. For three years she fought a losing fight, then on March 23, 1897 came the death of her oldest child Mary. This great loss and the worries attending it placed a further drain upon her vitality. The following October she was stricken with a severe cold which developed into pneumonia and caused her death on October 30, 1897.

James struggled hard after the death of his wife to maintain a home for his children. He employed a married couple for the first year to permit his daughter Sarah to finish her college course at Iowa State in 1898. From this time until September 1901, when she was offered a fine position as instructor in public-speaking in Iowa State College, Sarah kept up the home. When the offer came to her she was determined to reject it, but her father, feeling that he could not deprive her of her great opportunity, urged her to accept, which she finally did with great reluctance.

In 1902, after trying vainly to keep the home going with hired help, James married his second wife, a widow, Mrs. Calla Andrews, *nee* Ebelsheiser, a member of an old and respected pioneer German family of the neighborhood. Within a year of this union she was stricken with a severe nervous malady that affected her mind and finally caused her death in July, 1905. There were no children by this union.

It was on a trip from Wyoming to visit his invalid wife that James himself died. He had just boarded a train at Ottumwa on the evening of June 30, 1905 to go to his old farm south of Hedrick, when he was stricken with apoplexy and died instantly. On the train at the time was his brother-in-law and comrade of a lifetime—Jesse Ankrom—who said that James' last words, addressed to some friend who had asked him how he was feeling, were "I never felt better in my life." The words were hardly uttered when he sank to the floor and immediately expired. He was buried beside his first wife in the Hook family plot in Martinsburg Cemetery.

A further account of the children of James and Virginia Hook will be found on page 91.



**Hooke**

#### HERALDRY.

**ARMS**—Quarterly, sable and argent, a cross between four escallops, all counterchanged.

**CREST**—An escallop, sable, between two wings expanded, argent.

**MOTTO**—Esto quod esse videris.

#### INTERPRETATION.

**ARMS**—A shield divided by a cross into four parts, the parts being colored alternately sable and argent; that is, black and silver. The cross also quartered and colored alternately silver and black. An escallop shell in each quarter of the field colored alternately silver and black. The cross represents the old knights of St. George. The escallop shell was worn only by those holy men who took part in the crusades or presented themselves before the Shrine of St. James.

**CREST**—A black escallop shell between two expanded silver wings. The crest savors of the early Vikings who adorned their helmets with bird feathers and horns of animals.

**MOTTO**—Be what you seem to be.

The simplicity of the Hooke Arms and Crest indicates their great age. The ancient escutcheons were far more simple than modern ones; so much so, in fact, that the age of any Coat of Arms may be judged by its relative simplicity.



## THE HOOKE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

*Ref.:* Harleian Mms., N. Y. Public Library. "Rural Life in Hampshire" by W. W. Capes. Other references as noted.

Robert Ferguson in his book "English Surnames and their place in the Teutonic Family" accredits the origin of the name Hook and similar names to Hoce and Hoking, mythical personages of the Frisian people. These people lived on the sea coast and islands adjacent to what is now Holland and Denmark and were themselves a branch of that early Northman tribe that later conquered England. The Hokings are mentioned in the bard's song "Hnaef Ruled the Hokings" and in other poems, some by Beowulf.

Mr. Kemble, referring to these people in the *Archæological Journal*, says that Hoce is "a really mythical personage, the heros eponymus of the Frisian Tribe, the founder of the Hocings and a progenitor of the imperial race of Charlemagne."

Mark Anthony Lower in his book entitled "English Surnames" associates the name with the sea which has given such surnames as Turbett, Sprat, Hooker, Fisher, Ling and Line.

One branch of the primitive family accompanied the Normans to France in the ninth century. Other branches drifted inland and probably gave the Hooch family to Holland, and the Hok, Hoak, Hoce and Hoke families to Germany and Saxony. Descendants of all of these families have since found their way to America.

Shortly after William of Normandy conquered England, a sturdy Norman named Eustace de la Hooke held land in knights fee near Kingsley. It is thought that he was the ancestor of the Hooke family in England. His name is listed in Domesday Book. The name as written clearly indicates its French character and shows that it must have been in France for several generations before appearing in England. Hook Manor, around which is woven a charming story of old feudal times, still exists in the manner of a small village south of London.

The genealogical line is not clear for several centuries, but records indicate that the family flourished and was identified with

the great movements both civic and military that were going on in England at the time.

In the 15th century—about 1450—a Richard Hooke of County of Surrey was born who later married the daughter of a family of Eton by the name of Payne. A son of this union was Thomas Hooke of Dumfold who married Eden, the daughter of John Alley of Surrey.

Thomas Hooke and Eden his wife had two sons, Henry and Thomas, and very probably another son, William, who lived near London in 1563. Henry Hooke married a daughter of a Mr. Payton of County Surrey and became the progenitor of the Bramshott Hookes. Thomas was knighted and became Governor of the Poor Knights of Windsor and left many descendants.

Henry Hooke had a son John Hooke who became Lord of the Manor of Bramshott. He married Barbara Rouse, daughter of Richard Rouse who descended from John Bramshott, whose pedigree is clear as far back as 1194 A. D. Prior to his marriage to Barbara Rouse, John Hooke was Lord of the Manor of Chiltelee and owner of lands near Kingsley near Ludshott. In October, 1600, he confirmed the family Coat of Arms shown elsewhere in this volume, which has assisted in showing kinship between the many Hooke families of this and later times. John Hooke died in 1613 and a brass memorial in memory of him may still be seen on the chancel wall of the old manor church. His children were eight in number as follows:

- (1) Henry Hooke, second Lord of the Bramshott Manor. He m. Margaret, dau. of Cuthbert Lyne. He d. in 1640. Of issue; John Hooke, b. 1605; d. 1685; m. Grissell, dau. of Sir Francis Clarke of Hitcham of County Bucks. He was Privy Counsellor to Charles I and High Sheriff in 1649. He held the Manor of Bramshott until his death when his son, Henry Hooke, the fourth Lord, took it over and retained it until 1691 when John Whitehead took his place. Other children of Henry and Margaret Lyne Hooke were:

- (1) Henry, who was a merchant in London and d. in 1634.
- (2) Francis, of Chichester, who m. Anne Shortred, dau. of William Shortred and widow of Richard Aleyne.
- (3) Anne.
- (2) Anne Hooke, m. 1604, John Pym, the celebrated Parliamentarian.
- (3) Barbara Hooke, m. Edward Falkner.
- (4) Jane Hooke, m. 1st, Edward Deering; 2d, Nicholas Withers.
- (5) Mary Hooke.

- (6) Francis Hooke, d. in Virginia, 1638. Was a Captain in one of King's Ships and was appointed Commandant of Fort Point Comfort by Governor Harvey of Virginia in 1635. He was one of the Governor's Chief Counsellors. He was granted a large quarter of land in Virginia.
- (7-8) Two children, names not known.

Children and descendants of Sir Thomas Hooke—Governor of the Poor Knights of Windsor, four as follows:

- (1) Henry Hooke, Archdeacon of York. Of issue: Benjamin Hooke.
- (2) Tobias Hooke of London.
- (3) Ellen Hooke, m. Thomas Greenfield of Chichester.
- (4) Benjamin Hooke, Alderman of Chichester, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Edmund Manning, Alderman of Chichester. Of issue seven as follows:
  - (1) Elizabeth Hooke.
  - (2) Susan, d. young.
  - (3) Mary.
  - (4) Francis Hooke, 1st son.
  - (5) Edward Hooke, 2d son, merchant of London, grocer, 1634; m. Margaret, dau. of Roger Rowley of London, clothmaker.
  - (6) John Hook, of London, 3d son, m. Mary, dau. of Robert Proffet of London, a goldsmith.
  - (7) Thomas Hooke, 4th son, M.A., of Pembroke Hall.

### HOOKE FAMILY OF BRISTOL, ENGLAND.

*Ref.:* New England Gen. Register; Salisbury, Mass., Vital Records; Wills of Humphrey Hooke the 1st and Cicily, his wife.

There was a prominent Hooke family in Bristol, England, in the early part of the 17th century.

Humphrey Hooke, Alderman of Bristol, married Cicily ———. He died, 1659 and she died, 1661. He had brothers, Edward and William, and a sister, Mary Hooke. His children, as mentioned in his own will and later in the will of his wife, were seven as follows:

- (1) Thomas Hooke, who m. Mary Hele, dau. of Nicholas Hele. He had issue: Dorothy, who m. Colonel Aldworth; Mary who m. Mr. Scrope; Jackson and Thomas. The latter m. and acquired from the Heles a large estate in Flanchford and was erected a baronet July 22, 1662. He d. in 1678 leaving a son, Sir Hele Hooke, who m. Hester Underhill. Sir Hele Hooke d. without issue, whereupon the baronetcy became extinct. The armorial bearings of this family, with slight variations, were the same as those of the Hooke family of Bramshott.

- (2) William Hooke, b. 1612 in Bristol. He went to Kittery, Maine, 1633 to look after the Agamenticus land patent of his father and brother Thomas. Of issue: (1) Humphrey, b. 1836, d. young; (2) Jacob, d. young; (3) William, b. 1638. Latter m. Elizabeth Dyer in England and had issue: William, b. in England and returned to Maine, with parents, in 1667 and later m. Mary Follansbee, and Jacob, ~~also~~ b. in England, returned to New England, with parents, in 1667, and m. Mary March. Many descendants of this family are scattered throughout America.
- (3) Humphrey Hooke. He received a large grant of land in Virginia in 1649. Was High Sheriff of Bristol in 1661 and Deputy Lieutenant there in 1664.
- (4) Mary Hooke.
- (5) Sarah Hooke, m. ——— Hellier.
- (6) Elizabeth Hooke, m. ——— Crestwick.
- (7) Jackson Hooke.

### HOOKE FAMILY.

#### CAMBERWELL, NEAR LONDON.

Data furnished by Edward William Hooke, great grandson of John Hankey Hooke.

Thomas Hooke, died February 20, 1699; buried in St. Giles Church, Camberwell, County Surrey. No record of his marriage, but a tablet in the Church states that his wife and his sons, John and Thomas, are buried near him. Armorial bearings prove his kinship to Bramshott family. Issue, two sons, as follows: (1) John Hooke and (2) Thomas Hooke. The latter married and of issue had a son, Thomas, born May 10, 1729; died 1815; married Ann Warner, born 1728, died 1808. Issue of Thomas and Ann Warner Hooke: (1) Anne; (2) John, who died young; (3) Frances; (4) Thomas, who was a Major in King's Army in India and died without issue; (5) John Hankey Hooke. The latter was born in Parish of St. Giles, Camberwell, January 1, 1769; died December 2, 1838, and buried in St. Giles Church. He married Jane Whittaker, born April 18, 1777; died July 22, 1855. Issue, eight, as follows:

- (1) John Hooke, b. Sept. 29, 1800; d. Feb. 2, 1882; buried at Great Neston, Cheshire. Paper manufacturer in Flintshire and Denbighshire, North Wales. M. Elizabeth Linton, b. Jan. 29, 1797; d. Dec. 28, 1875. (See forward for descendants.)
- (2) Eliza Hooke, b. 1802; d. 1870.
- (3) Thomas Hooke, b. 1804; d. 1825.



- (4) Edward Browne Hooke, b. 1806; d. 1874, buried at St. Peter's Church, South Croydon, Surrey. A lawyer of 27 Lincoln Inn Fields. M. Avis Lamont. No issue.
- (5) William Henry Hooke, b. 1808; d. 1825.
- (6) Frederick Hooke, b. 1810; d. 1826.
- (7) Anne Hooke, b. 1811; d. 1886.
- (8) Edwin Hooke, b. Oct. 1814; d. about 1889; m. Oct. 19, 1839, Ellen Austin, b. Nov. 26, 1819. He was a Captain in the 1st Middlesex London Regiment and for many years chief accountant for London Docks Company. Issue, nine, as follows: (1) Ellen Maria Hooke, m. Herbert Morrison; (2) Mary Jane Hooke; (3) Edwin Hooke, d. unm.; (4) Fanny Hooke; (5) Thomas Arthur Hooke, d. unm.; (6) Avis Hooke, m. Herbert Foreaux Weiss; (7) Alice Emma Hooke, m. John Green; (8) Herbert Octavus Hooke and (9) Irene Hooke.

Children of John Hooke (son of John Hankey Hooke) and Elizabeth Linton. Issue, three sons and two daughters. Only two of latter given below, others named Eliza, Jane and Linton.

- (1) Mary Anne Hooke, b. July 28, 1821; d. Oct. 17, 1913 in Australia; m. Thomas Grice. Issue: Emma (dead) and Thomas living in Melbourne, Australia.
- (2) John Hooke, b. Dec. 12, 1822; d. Dec. 27, 1855; m. Mary Philbean Saunders, b. 1824; d. 1869. Paper manufacturer of Flint and Denbighshire, Wales. Buried at Wrexham. Of issue, five sons: (1) William Saunders; (2) John; (3) Thomas; (4) Edward; (5) Edwin. The first four married, and had several issue. Edwin died in infancy.
- (3) Emma B. Hooke, b. 1824; d. 1834.
- (4) Thomas B. Hooke, b. Feb. 15, 1827; d. Dec. 27, 1906; m. Hannah, dau. of Thomas Whittington. Merchant in London. Had issue, several children.
- (5) Edward Hooke, b. at Afon Wen, Flintshire, W. Wales, May 8, 1829; d. Apr. 17, 1866; buried at Woodchurch, County Chester. Wholesale paper dealer in Liverpool. M. July 24, 1855, Fanny, youngest dau. of William Pitt of Oxton, b. Feb. 11, 1838; d. in Glasgow, 1903. She m., secondly, William Pritchard in 1867.

Issue:

- (1) Edward William Hooke, C.P.A., b. July 10, 1858, at Rose Volle, Oxton, County Chester. Educated at Liverpool College, England. Came to U. S. A. and became American Citizen July 13, 1893. Attended Univ. of N. Y., where he graduated, Dec. 16, 1896. Member of American Society of Certified Public Accountants. M. Eulalia D. Watson (*nee* Howland), dau. of Edgar Howland of Lake Hill, Ulster Co., N. Y. Issue: Edgar Mortimer Hooke, born Apr. 4, 1903, at Lake Hill, N. Y.

- (2) Fanny Elizabeth Hooke, b. May 26, 1856; d. July 28, 1914; m. William F. Somerville, actuary of Liverpool, London, and Globe Insurance Company, b. 1859; both buried at Oxtun, County Chester. Issue: (1) William Frank Somerville, now residing in Chicago, Ill.; (2) Henry Somerville, sergeant in 13th London Regiment. Killed in action 1915; (3) Jack Somerville, d. at age of 22.
- (3) Thomas Edwin Hooke, d. 1872.

### HOOKE FAMILY OF SOUTHAMPTON, ENGLAND.

William Hooke, a distinguished Puritan clergyman, was born in 1601, in Southampton and died in London, March 21, 1678. His remains rest in Bunhill Fields, London. He bore the same Arms with slight variations to those of the Bramshott family. He married Jane Whalley, sister of one of the Regicide Judges who sentenced Charles I to death. Her mother was Frances Cromwell, aunt of the Protector.

After graduating from Trinity College, Oxford, he went to New England in 1640, founded a church at Taunton, Massachusetts, and later (1644) moved to New Haven, Connecticut, where for twelve years he assisted John Davenport, founder of the City, in his work in the first Congregational Church. Here he remained until 1656 when he and his son John, who had recently graduated from Harvard College, followed the wife and mother who had gone to England in 1654. At the command of Oliver Cromwell he became his private Chaplain and Master of the Savoy Hospital until the close of the Commonwealth.

His son, John, born 1634, died 1710, was minister at Basingstoke.

A tablet to the memory of William Hooke may be seen in Center Church, New Haven, and literature of that church says that the property known as "Hooke's Lot" at the corner of College and Chapel Streets, New Haven, which Rev. William Hooke gave to the church upon his departure, when offered for sale to the Trustees of the Collegiate School in 1717, was the inducement which caused Yale University to locate in New Haven rather than Wethersfield or Saybrook.

A very interesting thing brought out by the record of this family of Southampton is the fact that it espoused the Cromwellian cause, also that it drew away from the Church of England

and became Puritan in belief. Other records indicate that the family was divided during that trying period (see "Rural Life in Hampshire" by W. W. Capes), but it is possible that this served to protect both sides when either was out of sympathy with the government in power. This was proved in one case where one branch of the family interceded with Parliament for rights that had been withdrawn from another branch.

On the whole, the family stood with Parliament and was treated with consideration by it.

### HOOKE FAMILY IN IRELAND.

One Thomas Hooke followed Cromwell to Ireland and was awarded some confiscated estates. He later became a merchant and Alderman of Dublin. He was one of the Executors of the will of Samuel Mather (an uncle of Cotton Mather) who died in Dublin in 1671. He had a son, John Hooke, whose descendants became famous writers and preachers and expounders of the Catholic faith. Probably another son was Peter Hook who went from Dublin to London at the age of twenty-eight and on April 18, 1674, obtained a license to marry Dorothy Sergeant. John Hooke was a merchant in Drogheda and had two sons as follows:

(1) John Hooke, b. 1655; d. 1712; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Major General Lambert. Educated at Kilkenny and entered as pensioner at Trinity College, Dublin, under tuition of Richard Acton of Drogheda. Of issue was Nathaniel Hooke, who wrote a history of Rome. Nathaniel d. 1763, leaving two sons:

(1) Thomas Hooke, who d. 1791. He had been Rector of Birkby and Vicar of Leek.

(2) Luke Joseph Hooke, b. in Dublin, 1716; d. 1796. He was a Catholic Divine and a writer of note.

(2) Nathaniel Hooke, b. 1664; d. 1738; m. Susan Eleanor McCarthy Reagh. He was a Jacobite; Puritan at first, but later became a loyal servant to James II of England and turned Roman Catholic.

NOTE—For more information regarding the members of this family, see the Dictionary of National Biography, Vol. 27, by Sidney Lee and Leslie Stephen (1890).

### THE HOOK FAMILY OF NORWICH, ENGLAND.

There was one family in England that seems to have dropped the final "e" from its name at an early date. It undoubtedly originated in London and was probably a branch of the old

Norman family. It is worth claiming as such since many of its descendants became distinguished above all others.

John Hook, minister of Norwich Tabernacle. He had a son, James Hook, b. 1746, in Norwich; died 1826, in Boulogne, France. He married Miss Madden, who died 1795. He was organist at St. John's at Horsleydown and a composer of note. He composed more than 2,000 songs, among which was "Within a Mile o' Edinboro Town." He had two sons as follows:

- (1) James Hook, b. 1772, in London; d. 1828. Took Holy Orders, 1796, at request of his mother. While at Westminster he edited "The Trifler." M. 1797, Anne, dau. of Sir Walter Farquhar, bart. Was Dean of Worcester and is buried in Cathedral there. Of issue: Walter Farquhar Hook, b. in London 1798; d. 1875; m. 1825, Anne Delicia, dau. of John Johnstone, a physician of Birmingham. A distinguished writer. (See biog. by Leslie Stephens.) Of issue: Walter Hook.
- (2) Theodore Edward Hook, b. 1788; d. 1841. Novelist and wit. Edited "John Bull" after its establishment in 1820. (See biography by Barnham.)

NOTE—This family was distinguished in letters and the arts. See Vol. 27 of *The Dictionary of National Biography* by Sidney Lee and Leslie Stephens; (1890).

James seems to have been a common name in this family, but from whom it descended is not clear. The Registers of St. James at Clerkenwell record the birth of James, son of James Hookes and Grace, his wife, on July 13, 1696. Other names in the same parish records were as follows:

- (1) Katherine, dau. of Richard Hooke, b. May 26, 1636.
- (2) Richard Hooke, m. Elizabeth Shaile, Feb. 12, 1651.
- (3) Henry Hooke, m. Mary Adams, Oct. 2, 1662.
- (4) Stephen Hooke of Walthamstowe, Essex, was granted license to marry Thomasin Mods, July 2, 1663.
- (5) John Hooke, son of Henry Hooke and wife Mary, b. Aug. 30, 1663.
- (6) Mary Hook, buried Aug. 26, 1665.
- (7) Elizabeth, dau. of Richard and Elizabeth Hooke, b. Mar. 11, 1696.
- (8) Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Hooke, buried Jan. 10, 1697.
- (9) Mary, dau. of Richard Hooke, b. Apr. 29, 1699.

James Clarke Hook, born 1819 in London, died 1907, was the son of James Hook and is probably a kin of the above family. He got his middle name from his mother who was a daughter of Dr. Adam Clarke, commentator on the Bible. James Clarke

Hook was a painter of note and a full member of the Royal Academy. (See Encyclopedia Britannica.)

The Registers of Bath Abbey in Bath records names of James Hook who married Mary Bishop on May 31, 1747, and Samuel Hook who married Jane Belcher on September 20, 1795.

The Registers of Christ Church, Newgate Street, London, record a license given July 6, 1751, to James Hook, a widower, to wed Elizabeth Edis.

A license was granted James Hook of All Hallows the Great, London, age about twenty-seven, to marry Anne Terges of Clerkenwell, Middlesex, about twenty-two, on August 5, 1689.

### OTHER NOTES ON THE ENGLISH FAMILY.

(1) Jone Hooke, dau. of Thomas Hooke and Jone Smarte, christened in Kensington Parish, Sept. 21, 1557.

(2) Jane Hooke, dwelling with William Hooke in Parish of St. Antholin, Oct. 6, 1563.

(3) Elizabeth Hooke, m. John Smythe, "Wyner" in Parish of St. Aldermary, London, Aug. 6, 1559.

(4) Marie Hooke, dau. of Roger Hooke, d. in London 1630.

(5) Thomas Hooke, of Covent Garden, "Cordwainer," m. Anne Wallis in 1655. He had a son, Francis, b. Oct. 28, 1656, and a dau., Anne, b. 1658.

(6) Robert Hooke was buried in Covent Garden, Jan. 4, 1689.

(7) Thomas Hooke, of St. Dustons in East London, "Corn factor," widower, age about 48, obtained license to marry Jane Dix, dau. of Humphrey Dix on Apr. 9, 1662.

(8) Thomas Hook, of Thames Ditton, County Surrey, "Lignator" gave permission for a license to be issued for the marriage of his dau. Elizabeth, to Anthony Duell, Dec. 16, 1623.

(9) Mary Hooke, widow of William Hooke of Walhamstowe, "Glazier," m. William Lawson, license dated Sept. 25, 1617.

(10) John Hooke, of Long Ditton, Surrey, m. Frances Harding, Nov. 30, 1635.

(11) Robert Hooke, m. Lady Judith Herne, in London, Sept. 3, 1683.

(12) Stephen Hooke, of Walthamsto, County Essex, m. Joan Webb of same place, May 8, 1660.

(13) Stephen Hooke, of Greenwich, Kent, m. Joanna Mansfield of All Hallows, Barking, Sept. 28, 1710.

(14) Thomas Hooke, of Pancras, Middlesex, m. Anne Atkis, Sept. 16, 1736.

(15) Elizabeth, dau. of James and Sarah Hooks of London, b. Dec. 28, 1719-20.

(16) Roger Hooke, m. Elizabeth Wralings, Feb. 12-1615-16 at St. Saviors, Southwark.

(17) Armorial bearings indicate that the following families were kinsmen of the Bramshott family:

Sir William Hooke, Knight, who was Lord Mayor of London in 1674.

John Hooke, who was minister of Freshwater, Isle of Wight. His son, Robert Hooke, b. 1635, d. 1703, was a distinguished inventor and mathematician. He invented several nautical instruments, wrote several books, taught mathematics in St. Gresham's College, and was a man of great ability. A stained glass window in St. Helens Church, London, is dedicated to his memory. He died with issue. (See Encyclopedia Britannica.)

(18) Samuel Hooke, of Barkford, Co. Beds., Gentleman; had a son, Robert Hooke, b. 1578, who m., 1605, Dorathie Hutchens, b. 1582, and had issue: (1) Francis, b. 1607; (2) Robert, b. 1609; (3) Margaret, b. 1611; (4) Dorathie, b. 1613; (5) George, b. 1617; (6) Samuel, b. 1622.

(19) Ambrose Hooke, was Vicar of Blakesley in 1630.

(20) Thomas Hooke, m. Frances Homan, Oct. 25-1611-12, at St. Savors, Southwark.

(21) Anne Hooke, dau. of Thomas Hooke, bart. of Tangier Park, Hants; given license to marry William Dyer, May 31, 1687.

### ACTIVITIES OF THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND.

The members of the Hooke family were active in a commercial way from earliest times. At first they numbered among their tribe many fishermen and seamen, but as time passed, we find them moving farther inland, and taking up land south of London. In the early seventeenth century and before, we find merchants among them; sheriffs and aldermen, knights, barons and lords, and quite often a clergyman of high standing and many soldiers and sailors. As time goes on, we find men of letters, and artists, and musicians. In the professions we find lawyers, doctors, editors and engineers. Occasionally we find professors in the universities and philosophers, and once a Lord Mayor of London. We find no descent from Kings, Princes or Potentates. The family, for the most part, was like all other families; it had its men of note and its men of failure, but on the whole it was sturdy, honorable, and an average family that played its full part in the building of the British Empire.

Henry Hooke, second Lord of the Manor of Bramshott, was a very energetic member of the old family. He developed a local iron industry, using water power to avoid the laws against use of wood fuel, and made a great success of it. It operated for many years and served as an important link in the growth of the great iron and steel industry in England.

During the Cromwellian period and after, the Hookes of Bramshott, Surrey, Buckingham, Middlesex, Kent and Berkshire, engaged in paper making on a large scale. For many years they made the water marked paper used in the paper bank note currency issued by the Bank of England. Mills were erected at Flints near Hawarden Castle in North Wales and in Surrey and the south of England. The industry remained in the Hooke family for many years. The mills at Flints are still in operation under the management of William Pitt and Company, first cousins of the Hookes. The mills of South England finally drifted out of the family control, due largely to the extravagant tastes of some of the early family who squandered their estates in ridiculous fashion.

When the London Times was started, Thomas Hooke, father of John Hankey Hooke, because of his large control of the paper industry, was invited to become one of the organizers. He declined the offer as too small an affair for his consideration, but donated the paper required for the first few months' editions. A copy of the first edition is still in the hands of a descendant of Thomas Hooke.

John Hooke, while engaged in the family's paper business, taught the first game of cricket in North Wales, near Holywell. The ball, made by himself with the aid of the village cobbler, is still a possession of one of his descendants.

# THE THOMAS HOOKE FAMILY IN AMERICA

## PART I

There seems to be at least two families by the name of Hook in the United States to-day, whose emigrant ancestors reached the shores of America before the year 1700. One of these descended from William Hooke, second son of Humphrey Hooke, Alderman of Bristol, England, who came to Kittery, Maine, in 1633. The other descended from Thomas Hooke, who came to Maryland in April, 1668, and settled near Providence, now the city of Annapolis. Several others of the name of Hooke came to America during the seventeenth century, but the writer has not been able to prove that any one of them became progenitors of a family that endured to the present time.

No definite relationship between William Hooke of Kittery, Maine, and Thomas Hooke of Providence, Maryland, has been established, although both seem to have descended from common ancestors. Both William and Thomas were common names in the family in England which originally settled in the southern part of England, near London, at the time of the Norman Conquest. The family from which William descended stood very high in the community of Bristol. The family of Thomas, according to family tradition, was one of small freeholders residing to the west of London in the County of Middlesex, but closely related to the Hooke family in London and County Surrey. To this day the tradition persists independently and in widely parted branches of the family that Thomas was heir to a large fortune in England.

William Hooke who came to Kittery, Maine, to look after the Agamenticus patent of his father, Sir Humphrey, and his brother, Thomas Hooke, of Bristol, England, became one of the early governors of the Maine territory. For a time in later life he lived in Salisbury, Massachusetts, and his descendants are found to-day in many parts of the United States and Canada.

After 1700 a number of Hooke immigrants found their way to America. One of these was Robert Hooke who with his wife



Jean and son William proved their importation on May 22, 1740. They came from northern Ireland at the time of the great Scotch-Irish emigration and landed in Philadelphia. They settled in Augusta, now Rockingham County, Virginia, near Cross Keys where they patented land in 1741 and became progenitors of a large family whose descendants are now living in all parts of the United States.

In the middle of the eighteenth century a number of families named Houk, Hok, Hooch and Hoak, later Hook, came to America from Germany and Holland. For the most part they settled in Pennsylvania and Maryland where some of the descendants still live. Other descendants of these families moved west into Ohio, Illinois, Indiana and Missouri.

The emigrants from England and Ireland spelled the name with the final "e" but the latter was gradually dropped by succeeding generations until now only a few families, principally those which descended from Robert, cling to the original spelling. This is to be regretted as the final "e" ties the family to its English and French origin and should be preserved by practically all who can trace their ancestry to the British Isles.

There is little doubt but that the immigrants who came from England and spelled the name with the final "e" descended from common ancestors. The family was scattered throughout the British Islands and was one of standing in many communities. There is a striking resemblance, to this day, in the stature, voice and general facial characteristics of the descendants of the three principal immigrant ancestors above mentioned.

The record of any family is so thoroughly intertwined with the history of the community in which it settled and lived, that it is important that some historical facts be restated in order that a family record be understandable and clear. Maryland was the colony that claimed Thomas Hooke, the immigrant ancestor of the American Family of Hook, which this book records.

Maryland was settled for the most part by the same classes of English people as her neighbor Virginia. These were the planters, redemptioners, white servants and black slaves. The planters paid for their passage from England and were granted tracts of land of various sizes depending upon the will of the Lord Proprietor and upon the number of able-bodied settlers

that they brought into the colony. The redemptioners were those settlers, usually young unmarried males of good families, who contracted with ship masters or merchants or large planters, for passage to America, agreeing in return to labor on their transporters' plantations until their passage obligations should be discharged. The white servants came from a variety of sources in England. Many of them were the persecuted members of the higher gentry, and from this they graded down to criminals and renegades of the slums that were banished by the English government. The black slaves, as the name implies, were the colored element that was imported from Africa.

The first settlement in Maryland was made by Leonard Calvert, brother of Cecilius the Lord Proprietor, and about two hundred colonists who sailed from Gravesend, England, in two ships, the "Ark" and the "Dove," and arrived in lower Maryland late in March, 1634. The Calverts were Catholic in their religious faith and many of the early settlers were also of that faith. In 1649 a group of persecuted Puritans from Virginia were offered an asylum in Maryland by the tolerant Cecilius. They settled on the west shore of Chesapeake Bay at the mouth of the Severn River where they founded the village of Providence, now the city of Annapolis. This settlement was the beginning of a Puritan migration to Maryland that assumed such proportions that by 1690 over seventy-five percent of the population was of that faith. In 1692, however, the face of things was changed by William and Mary who proclaimed the English Church the established religion in the colony. (See "Old Virginia and Her Neighbors" by John Fiske.)

Thomas Hooke was born near London, England, about 1645 to 1650 and died in Prince George County, Maryland, late in 1697 or early in 1698. He came to Maryland on the ship "Goulden Wheat Sheaf" of London in April, 1668. He was bound to Captain James Connaway, merchant of Ratcliffe, County of Middlesex, and the Master of the "Goulden Wheat Sheaf" whom tradition says was his uncle, until he had paid for his passage. As a part of his passage pay he relinquished his right to fifty acres of land that Lord Baltimore was then giving to all settlers who settled within his domains. Fifty others came on the same ship with Thomas and the land to which they were entitled was

granted to Captain Connaway in one tract on the northern bank of the Severn River directly north of what is now the city of Annapolis. Here Thomas Hooke lived and labored. How long was required for him to become a freeman is not known, but old records left by Captain Connaway, wherein he stated as early as August of the year 1668 that he had used his rights so far as Thomas Hooke and two others were concerned, leads one to believe that these three had been transported on some special terms not accorded the others. Unfortunately, many old Maryland records were lost or destroyed during the revolution of 1688 when the Capitol of the colony was removed from St. Marys to what is now Annapolis so that much of the personal history of the early settlers is undoubtedly missing. The Archives of Maryland, however, mentions Thomas Hooke as a taxable freeman in 1677 when he was assessed thirty pounds of tobacco to help pay the expenses of the colonies' expedition against the Nanticote Indians. He was the only person in the colony by the name of Hooke who was assessed. In 1681 he was again assessed by the General Assembly of Maryland for thirty pounds of tobacco to help pay expenses incurred for the "Public Good." At this time there was another Hooke in the colony whose name was on the tax lists. He was Jeremiah Hooke who came to Maryland as an immigrant in June, 1670.

Somewhere about 1680, Thomas Hooke moved to what is now Prince George County and lived on leased land not far from the present site of Laurel. Here he made his will on September 23d, 1697, and left his property to sons James and Thomas with the provision that both sons remain with their mother, "until they be on and twenty years of Eage." The full text of the will as recorded in Liber 1, page 4, Upper Marlboro, Maryland, is as follows:

"The last Will and Testament of Thomas Hooke of Prince George County, Province of Maryland.

"In the name of God Amen, first I bequeath my soul to God who gave it and my body to the ground and after my funeral charges is paid all my debts yt can be made hinistly apps I bequeath as followeth—My will is that my sonn James Hook and my sunn Thomas Hook shall remain with their mother until they be on and twenty years of Eage and if please God, my wife should dy the shall booth be at Eage and at their own disposing, Itam I give to my sunn James my cow betey and all her female increase and to

my sunn Thomas I give my cow Pritey and all her female increase and the rest of my good and Chattele I leave to my wyfs disposing. This is my will in witness whereof I have unto put my hand and Seall this 23rd day of September 1697."

Wittnesses—Henry Dryden  
Robert Bigg  
Joseph Harrison

Signed Thomas Hook

It is to be said that Thomas signed his will with a mark and that the final "e" was omitted. All the early records used the final letter and his wife Annapple who signed the administration bond on May 26, 1698, in her own hand, wrote the name Hooke. Undoubtedly the person who wrote the will carelessly omitted the final letter. Succeeding generations, however, almost universally used the simpler spelling.

The inventory of the estate, which listed among other things, a crop of tobacco, three cows and calves, one barron cow, three horses and one yearling, one mare, eight head of hogs, one spinning wheel, one pad, saddle and bridle, money and household utensials, was appraised by Joseph Harrison and James Watts on the 8th of June, 1699, and signed by them. The administrators of the estate were John Wright and "his wife Annapple" and they appeared and swore to the inventory, July 24, 1699. It is quite evident, therefore, that Annapple Hooke married John Wright some time between May 26, 1698, and July 24, 1699.

Thomas Hooke, undoubtedly, was an adherent of the English Church from his first appearance in Maryland. While there are no records to prove this, it is known that his son James and his grandchildren James and John were active members in that denomination. The family in England, for the most part, remained loyal to the established church. Some, however, became militant Puritans and after the fall of the Commonwealth were obliged to seek aid and protection from their loyal kin, who always stood well with Parliament, to avoid persecution.

Thomas Hooke, Jr., son of Thomas and Annapple Hooke, seems to have dropped out of sight altogether. The son James first entered the records of Prince George County in 1708. On November 17 of that year, according to the Queen Anne Parish records, Mary Hook, daughter of James and Margaret Hook, was born.

James Hook,<sup>2</sup> son of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Annaple Hooke, was born in what later became Prince George County, Maryland, about 1680 to 1685. He died in the same county in 1738. He married Margaret Thrasher in 1706. He lived in the vicinity of his parental home until 1714, when, calling himself a planter, he leased 150 acres of land from John Bradford on Hegoe Branch (probably Sligo Branch), just north of the present site of Washington, D. C. He was to have and to hold this land "for and during the natural life of him and said James Hook, Margaret his wife and his daughter Mary, and the longest liver of them" paying therefor the yearly rental "of 500 pounds of tobacco in casque, clear of all manner of trash and ground leaves." The lease was dated August 9, 1714. (Deed Book Liber E, page 393, Upper Marlboro, Md.) The fact that Mary Hook was designated along with her parents in the lease would indicate that she was the oldest child. James and his family were still living upon this lease in 1726 as indicated in the will of John Bradford.

James<sup>2</sup> was one of the organizers of the Rock Creek Parish of the Church of England, in Maryland. On September 18, 1719, he subscribed 200 pounds of tobacco "toward erecting a Chappel to serve the inhabitants of the Eastern Branch of Rock Creek." He was the seventh largest subscriber, John Bradford being the largest with a subscription of 1,000 pounds of tobacco. He was elected a Warden of the parish, April 10, 1732, and served for one year. George Murdock was the pastor. (See record of Rock Creek Parish on file with Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore.)

In 1727 Benjamin Thrasher, probably the father of Margaret Hook, wife of James, recorded a gift to James, son of James Hook, Sr., of a dark bay mare. (Deed Book Liber M, page 174, Upper Marlboro, Md.)

The Administration bond to the estate of James Hook<sup>2</sup> was signed by Margaret Hook, July 3, 1738. He left no will. The inventory listing 700 pounds of tobacco, four cows, and heifers, four young cattle, four breeding sows, twenty-six young hogs, two horses, one mare and colt, one bull, two rugs and two pair of blankets, one old chest, two old guns, fourteen barrels of flour, a parcel of carpenters tools, one linen wheel and wooling ditto, one hand mill, spindle and frogg, one parcel of working

tools, wearing apparel, feather bed and furniture, pewter utensials, hour glass, marking irons and stilliards, was appraised, July 26, 1739, and signed by James Hook<sup>3</sup> and John Hook<sup>4</sup> as creditors and kin, and by John Magruder as creditor. (Records at Upper Marlboro and Annapolis vary slightly.)

The children of James<sup>2</sup> and Margaret Hook were as follows:

Mary Hook, b. Nov. 17, 1708 (Margaret Hook, m. Thomas Fee, 1733. Prob. same as Mary).

Arrabella Hook.

Rachel Hook, m. Feb. 25, 1731, Robert Owen.

Stephen Hook.

Samuel Hook.

James Hook,<sup>3</sup> of whom more later.

John Hook,<sup>4</sup> of whom more later.

James Hook,<sup>3</sup> son of James<sup>2</sup> and Margaret Hook, was born in Prince George County, Maryland, about 1716, died in lower Frederick County, Maryland, 1802. He was a very energetic son and amassed a large estate. His large holdings in Lower Frederick County were christened Potomac Hills, upon which in 1812 his son James Samuel Hook built the historic Mansion House that still stands. This fine old southern dwelling was built over the foundations of the earlier mansion on the western slope of Catoctin Mountain overlooking the valley of Catoctin Creek on both sides of which the Hook farms extended for a distance of several miles. On the south, a half mile away, the Potomac River cuts through the Blue Ridge Mountains and flowing silently between its curved and wooded banks adds charm to that stretch of scenery that extends itself in unsurpassed loveliness all the way from Point of Rocks Station to historic Harpers Ferry.

The house, of charming proportions, was built of stone from the quarries of the Catoctin Mountains nearby, brick and stucco transported by boat from Virginia and England, and southern pine and cypress hauled by team from the forests of Georgia. The rooms with high ceilings and large windows containing eighteen small panes, the spiral stairways leading into wide airy



POTOMAC HILLS.





halls, the fire-places with beautiful mantels, all reflect the true southern atmosphere of a very early day. Not far from the mansion house still stands a remnant of the old slave quarters "built of logs once chinked and daubed," with the old stone chimney still standing. On a knoll adjacent to one of the barns is the family burying ground, terribly desecrated by the plow and planter of later generations. The old house is now fast crumbling away and before long will be only a memory. The rooms are still (1924) intact, however, and the mantels with their plain but dignified carvings are still in place. The floor of the old chapel in the basement is all gone exposing remnants of the foundation stones of the earlier mansion where James Hook<sup>3</sup> was found dead with his bowed head pressed upon his Bible. Another interesting room is that occupying the entire north wing on the second floor. It was here, in the early part of the last century, that the Masonic Lodge of Lower Frederick County held its meetings.

James Hook<sup>3</sup> owned many slaves who referred to him as "General." He settled in Lower Frederick County in 1740 when John Magruder on August 26th of that year executed a deed of gift to his "good friend James Hook" of "150 acres of land on the mouth of Ketauken Creek" (now called Catoctin Creek) "which falls into the Potomock River about ten miles north of Monocaccy." (Deed Book Liber Y, page 195, Prince George County.) At that time Prince George County embraced all that territory which in 1748 became Frederick County. On November 27, 1740, James conveyed to his "loving Brother John Hook" by deed of gift fifty acres of the land given him by John Magruder. These two deeds of gift signalized the advent of the Hook family in Lower Frederick County, Maryland, where it was prominent for almost a hundred years. In 1780 and again in 1788 two parcels of land, the first called "Daniel's Diligence" containing 393 acres and the second called "Hook's Conclusion" containing 1,002 acres, were surveyed for James Hook. The latter parcel and twenty-five negroes were willed to his son James Samuel Hook. Other property and the residue of the estate was willed to his three sons—James Samuel Hook, Stephen, and Daniel Hook. The will was dated June 10, 1798, and probated October 12, 1802. (See Will Book Liber GM No. 3, page 537, Frederick County.) The name of the first wife of James Hook<sup>3</sup> is not known, but on February 15, 1768, he married

Elizabeth Northcraft by whom there was no issue. The marriage article recorded in Deed Book Liber K, p. 1225, Frederick County, reads as follows:

"Whereas the said James Hook and Elizabeth Northcraft have each of them several children by their former marriages, it is hereby bargained and agreed by and between the aforesaid parties that in case the aforesaid marriage shall take effect, that their several and respective estates of which they are at present possessed shall be in no wise affected by said inter-marriage."

James Hook figured in many court affairs in Lower Frederick County, was several times a grand jurymen, and frequently a defendant or complainant in some minor action. In 1775 he was appointed a Captain in the Revolutionary forces and contributed his bit by recruiting soldiers for service "against the common enemy." His children by his first wife were as follows:

- (1) James Samuel Hook, d. 1820, unm. He was the natural legatee to his father's position in Potomac Hills and was called Colonel by his slaves and servants. Upon his death Potomac Hills, which he had greatly enlarged in 1812, was purchased by Patrick McGill, Jr., who had m. his niece, Mary Davis Hook.
- (2) Stephen Hook, b. 1756, m. Nov. 14, 1784, Sarah Thrasher. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and pensioner from Alleghany Co., Va. He moved with his family to Bath Co., Va., after 1820 and had issue: Eli Hook and Stephen Hook.
- (3) Daniel Hook, m. Feb. 19, 1787, Sarah Burgess whose mother was Mary Davis, a close relative of Governor Robert Bowie of Maryland. After death of his wife about 1800, he moved to Kentucky and m. second, Miss Crowe and had issue by this marriage two daughters: (1) America, who m. R. S. Thompson and (2) Emily, who m. J. B. Stockton. Issue by first marriage, four sons and one dau. as follows:
  - (1) John Burgess Hook, b. 1788; d. 1824; m. 1st, Dec. 10, 1813, Ruth Weakly; no issue. M. 2d, May, 1816, Jane Clapham, b. 1801; d. 1858; issue: one dau., Mary Hook, who m. James Muse.
  - (2) James Hook, b. 1790; d. Feb. 16, 1837; buried Hancock, Md. M. 1st, Apr. 13, 1819, Elizabeth McGill, dau. of Patrick McGill, Sr., m. 2d, July 29, 1826, Catherine Jamison. The family moved in 1835 to Hancock, Md. Of issue by first m.: James Daniel Hook, who m. Miss Davis and had issue two sons and two dau., as follows:
    - (1) James Patrick McGill Hook, who now resides in Hancock, Md., unm.; (2) Harrison Hook, who d. by accident, unm.; (3) Mary Hook, who m. Mr. English and lived in Hancock, Md.; (4) a dau. who d. unm.



DR. DANIEL HOOK OF GEORGIA.  
Father of Judge James Schley Hook.



- (3) Mary Davis Hook,<sup>5</sup> (of whom more later) b. 1793; d. before 1836; m. 1816; confirmed Apr. 13, 1819; Patrick McGill, Jr., b. Oct. 12, 1790. Marriage was confirmed because events occurred after the first marriage that led the parishioners to believe that the pastor of St. Mark's Episcopal Church who m. them in 1816 was an impostor. Patrick McGill was the grandson of John McGill, and great grandson of the Rev. James McGill who came to Maryland in an early day and was Rector of Christ Church in what is now Howard County, Md., for many years.
- (4) Dr. Daniel Hook<sup>6</sup> (of whom more later), b. Apr. 6, 1795, at Point of Rocks, Md.; d. July 27, 1870, at Atlanta, Ga. He was educated at Carlisle College, Pa., by his Uncle James Samuel Hook, who adopted him and his sister Mary Davis Hook, after the death of their mother in 1800. He moved to Louisville, Ga., in 1817 and in 1832 to Augusta, Ga., where he became a prominent physician and churchman. He was mayor of Augusta for two terms. He was also a Mason of high standing. He m. 1818, Catherine, sister of William Schley, formerly of Maryland, later Governor of Georgia. She was b. 1795, and d. 1877. Dr. Hook was a man of high character and education as preserved letters and church and medical records prove.
- (5) Samuel Hook, killed by accident in a saw-mill. Unm.

John Hook,<sup>4</sup> son of James<sup>2</sup> and Margaret Hook, was born about 1718 in Prince George County, Maryland, and died, 1762, in Lower Frederick County, Maryland. In 1748, he married Sarah Simpson, of English ancestry, daughter of Amos Simpson.

After his father's death he and his brother James moved to what later became Lower Frederick County, Maryland. They settled upon 150 acres of land which John Magruder had given to his "good friend James Hook" by deed of gift dated and recorded in Prince George County, August 26, 1740. On November 27, 1740, James, by deed of gift, conveyed to his "loving brother John" fifty acres of this land. (Liber Y, page 244, Upper Marlboro, Md.) The land was described as "a certain piece of land lying near the mouth of Ketanken Creek which falls into the Potomack River about ten miles north of Monocaccy, it being a

part of land called Ketanken Bottom laid out for 150 acres more or less."

John and his brother James were both members of the English Church and in 1742 were among the signers of the petition that succeeded in dividing Prince George Parish and erecting a new one to be known as All Saints Parish.

After Frederick County was formed out of the western part of Prince George County in 1748, a tract of land to be known as "The John and Sarah" was laid out for 100 acres in Lower Frederick County. On a warrant issued July 27, 1750, this tract was re-surveyed for John Hook and found to contain 114 acres to which was added 274 acres. This tract of 388 acres continued to be called "The John and Sarah," named, no doubt, for the occupants.

On January 18, 1752, a parcel of 133 acres of this land was deeded by John and Sarah Hook to Richard Ankrum, for which the latter paid a sum of six pounds, fourteen shillings and eight pence currency. There evidently was something wrong in the description in this deed, because it was deeded again to Richard Ankrum on March 8, 1753, with a slight change in description. The consideration was the same in both deeds.

On April 4, 1754, John<sup>4</sup> deeded back to his brother James<sup>3</sup> the fifty acres of land formerly given to him by that brother, receiving for same 1,000 pounds of tobacco, one horse, two sheep and two barrels of Indian corn. Old court records indicate that the two brothers, about this time, were opposing witnesses in several law suits which leads one to believe that an estrangement had grown up between them. This seems to have been dissipated later, however. John's son James<sup>7</sup> is said to have lived with his Uncle James after John's death in 1762 and named sons after three of his uncle's children.

There are no records to indicate that John Hook was ever a slave owner. None are mentioned in his Will and neither of his children possessed any. His brother James<sup>3</sup> was a large slave owner and the progenitor of a family of typical southern gentlemen. The descendants of John, so far as records have been searched, were soldiers on the side of the Union. The descendants of James espoused the cause of the Confederacy. The descendants of John emigrated westward, those of James emigrated southward into Virginia and Georgia. They were all men

of sterling character and high ideals, ancestors of whom the present generation north or south may well be proud.

The Will of John Hook<sup>4</sup>, dated May 19, 1761, reads in part as follows (Will book, Liber A, No. 1, page 170, Frederick County, Maryland.) After leaving his soul to God he gives—

“to his son James Hook<sup>7</sup> 135 acres of land of the plantation I now live on to him and his heirs forever after my wife’s decease, then I give to my son John Snowden Hook<sup>8</sup> 135 acres of land (interlined before signed) a part of the same tract I now live on at the south end of the tract called John and Sarah. I leave it to him and his heirs forever after my wife’s decease. Then I give to my wife Sarah all my movable effects to her for her to settle my affairs and pay my debts with all I have and I leave my wife Sarah my whole and sole executor.”

Wittnesses—Abraham Sohn

Signed—John Hook<sup>4</sup>

John Simpson

Thomas Eldridge.

The inventory of the estate of John Hook<sup>4</sup> was appraised, February 16, 1762 by Joseph Ray and Joseph Simpson. The principal items were: 737 pounds of transfer tobacco, one sow and eighteen shoats, nine sheep, six horses, cows, one heifer and three yearlings, one loom and harness, two linen wheels, six barrels of corn, one coat, jacket, breeches and hat, two beds and bedsteads, two saddles, three plows, one pair stilliards, lumber, powder, one chest, lead and items of furniture, casks, pots, pans and other household utensils. Arthur Charlton and Charles Beatty for Thomas Beatty signed as creditors, James Hook<sup>7</sup> and Thomas Thrasher signed as kin and Joseph Ray and Joseph Simpson signed as appraisers.

The children of John<sup>4</sup> and Sarah Hook were James<sup>7</sup>, of whom more later, and John Snowden Hook<sup>8</sup>. John Snowden Hook<sup>8</sup> was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, enlisting August 8, 1776, under 1st Lieutenant Clement Holliday. He married Elizabeth Ward, August 12, 1778, in Frederick County, Maryland. He and his family moved to Allegany County, Maryland, about 1786 and settled in Cumberland where he acquired much land and became a prominent and highly respected citizen. His Will written September 6, 1825, was probated in Allegany County, Maryland, November 14, 1826. It mentions sons James<sup>19</sup>, Rezin V., and Elias, also his grandson James, son of Elias. He had three other sons, Isaac S., who died 1805, John L., and Greenbury Simpson Hook. Some of these sons were named after his

Simpson kin, which supports the tradition that he and his mother lived with her brother John Simpson after the death of John Hook in 1761. (See forward for descendants of James<sup>7</sup> and John Snowden Hook<sup>8</sup>.)

Children of Mary Davis Hook<sup>5</sup> (daughter of Daniel and Sarah Burgess Hook and granddaughter of James Hook<sup>3</sup>) and her husband Patrick McGill, Jr.:

- (1) Edward West McGill, m. Mary White.
- (2) Sarah Eleanor McGill, b. Apr. 23, 1818; d. July 1, 1903; m. John Lloyd Belt, b. Feb. 20, 1819; d. Jan. 25, 1889. They owned Potomac Hills until about 1904 when it became the property of Mr. Hine. Mr. Belt's grandmother was Anna Campbell, a direct descendant of one of the Dukes of Argyle. Issue, nine, as follows:
  - (1) Mary Charlotte Belt, m. B. D. Chambers; of issue, B. D. Chambers, Jr., who is rector at Millwood and Boyce, Va.
  - (2) Alfred McGill Belt, m. Ariana T. Trail. Both deceased. Was a physician in Baltimore, Md.
  - (3) John Lloyd Belt, d. when 23, unmm.
  - (4) Ellen Campbell Belt, m. John H. Reich. Both deceased.
  - (5) America McGill Belt, m. Thomas A. McIlvaine of Delaware.
  - (6) Annie Oliver Belt, m. L. A. White.
  - (7) Sarah Virginia Belt, bachelor maid. She is a member of D. A. R.
  - (8) McGill Belt, m. Anne R. Barnard. He has been a member of Maryland House of Delegates.
  - (9) Julia Belt, bachelor maid. She is a member and historian D. A. R., President of Dickerson Round Table, President Woman's Auxiliary and President Christ Church Guild and organist of same church. She is also a member of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and Past Secretary and Treasurer. Living Rock Hall, Dickerson, Md.
  - (10) Oliver Belt, killed by accident. Lived, Washington, D. C.
- (3) America Hook McGill, m. T. Johnson. No issue.
- (4) Eleanora Arabella McGill, m. P. M. West. Issue: Mary Hook West, m. William Schnauffer, and Dr. Levin West, who m. Elizabeth Hedges; no issue. Both children living at Brunswick, Md.
- (5) Oliver McGill—never married.
- (6) Anne Matilda McGill—never married.
- (7) Mary Davis Hook McGill—never married.



Children of Dr. Daniel Hook<sup>6</sup> (son of Daniel and Sarah Burgess Hook and grandson of James Hook<sup>3</sup>) and his wife Catherine Schley.

- (1) Edward Burgess Hook, b. 1822; d. at Richmond during the Civil War. He was a Captain of the Sandersville Volunteers. He had been a physician with his father in Augusta. Never married.
- (2) James Schley Hook, b. Mar. 25, 1824, at Louisville, Ga., d. in Atlanta, Ga., 1907. In 1850 he m. 1st, Emily Jane Harris of Sandersville, Ga., b. 1831; d. 1880. M. 2d, 1885, Lulie C. Mays, of Lexington, Ky. He obtained his early education in Richmond Academy and later graduated from the law school of William Tracy Gould. He was a very precocious youngster and passed his bar examination before he had reached the age of eighteen. By special act of the legislature he was admitted to the bar and began the practice of law immediately at Sandersville, Ga. He quickly distinguished himself as a powerful pleader and student of the law. In 1860 he was one of the electors on the Douglas Ticket and in 1861 was elected to the First Confederate State Legislature. He volunteered for service in the Confederate Army, but was rejected on account of physical disability. In 1862 he was nominated by Governor Brown to the Judgeship of the Middle Georgia Circuit. The nomination was confirmed by the State Senate. He remained on the bench until 1867 when he returned to the bar and resumed his practice of the profession. Colonel Richard M. Johnston in a speech said of him "As a lawyer he early exhibited the genius he inherited from a distinguished family. A laborious student and practitioner, a judicious counselor and an eloquent orator, the people elevated him to the bench when still in youth and the career he made while there may be compared with that of the best of this or any former period of the judiciary of his native state." He contributed much to the public press on current questions and his addresses and orations were eagerly copied. Two of his orations deserve special attention: "Woman and Truth" delivered at the Wesleyan Female College where his wife had been an honor student, and "Bible and Republicanism" at Oglethorpe University. In 1887 he was appointed State School Commissioner and won the admiration of many educators, one of whom, thirty-five years later, said that "Judge Hook had done more for education in Georgia than any other man." During his long and active career his name was frequently suggested for the Governorship of the State and U. S. Senator, but he aspired to neither of these honors. President McKinley appointed him chairman of the Osage Indian Commission in Indian Territory, which position he held for two years. He was a man of fine literary tastes and his name is linked with the best men and best interests in the state. Issue by first marriage; three sons and five daughters, as follows:

- (1) Emily Martha Hook<sup>9</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. Sept. 10, 1854; m. Dec. 1870, Colonel Albert Howell, b. Feb. 13, 1843, in Atlanta, Ga.
  - (2) Edward Burgess Hook<sup>10</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. Apr. 16, 1858; m. Oct. 25, 1888, Annie Belle Maude, b. Aug. 1, 1866. For many years editor "Augusta Chronicle" and for past seventeen years City Tax Assessor. Resides, Augusta, Ga.
  - (3) Anna Maria Hook<sup>11</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. Aug. 16, 1861; m. Oct. 2, 1879, in Atlanta, Fletcher J. Spratling. Residence, Atlanta, Ga., where Mr. Spratling has been prominent in politics and for eight years Clerk of Criminal Division of Superior Court. She is Vice Regent, Atlanta Chapter, D. A. R.
  - (4) Alexander Stephens Hook<sup>12</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. Feb. 17, 1865; m. Feb. 17, 1890, Mary Beeks Johnson, b. Sept. 3, 1869.
  - (5) Margaret Campfield Hook<sup>13</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. Feb. 4, 1868; m. Nov. 5, 1891, Tyre Lee Jennings.
  - (6) Louisa Tubman Hook, b. Sept. 21, 1869; d. Sept. 15, 1913.
  - (7) John Schley Hook<sup>14</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. May 23, 1871; m. Oct. 1905, Caroline Clark, b. 1876. Banker, Augusta, Ga.
  - (8) Sue Steiner Hook, b. Feb. 11, 1873. At present living in Atlanta, Ga., where she is Supt. of the Southern Christian Home which is devoted to the care of homeless and friendless children.
- (3) Anna Maria Hook, b. 1826; d. 1885; m. 1842, H. D. Tate of West Point, Ga. Issue: (1) James Hook Tate, m. but had no issue. He is now deceased; (2) Catherine Schley Tate, m. 1st, Ephraim Erwin and had issue: Ephie, who m. Mr. Williams and lives in Atlanta, Ga.; m. 2d, Mr. George Lyons and had dau. Mary, who m. N. Baker and lived in West Point, Ga.; m. 3d, Mr. Wagoner, of New York.
- (4) Mary Davis Hook, b. Aug. 30, 1828; d. 1886; m. 1853, Judge Clarke Howell, b. 1811 in N. C.; d. 1882. She wrote a biography of her father which shows much literary talent. Family resides in Atlanta, Ga. Issue, son and dau., as follows:
- (1) Daniel Hook Howell, b. Sept. 28, 1856; d. Apr. 16, 1899; m. Ida Cocke. He graduated from the Atlanta Medical College in 1877 and became a prominent surgeon. Issue, one dau.
  - (2) Catherine Schley Howell, b. Apr. 7, 1854; m. Alsop Park Woodward, b. 1847, in Beauford District, S. C.; d. Mar. 17, 1915. Issue, seven children, as follows:

- (1) Clarke Howell Woodward, b. Mar. 4, 1877. Graduated from Naval Academy at Annapolis, 1899. On Admiral Schley's Flagship, Spanish-American War. Was with Grand Fleet during World War and received D.S.C. for valiant service and bravery. Was commissioned Captain. Now stationed in Peru. M. 1921, Charlotte, dau. of John Conrad Linne of Los Angeles, Calif.
- (2) Mary Davis Woodward, b. Apr. 25, 1879; m. Sept. 28, 1904, Lt. Roscoe Hugh Hearn, Reg. Army.
- (3) Alsop Park Woodward, Jr., b. Oct. 1, 1881; d. May 27, 1882.
- (4) Elizabeth Pope Woodward, b. Dec. 14, 1883; m. 1914, Julian Sidney Chambers.
- (5) Martha Catherine Woodward, b. July 2, 1885; m. Jan. 5, 1910, Thomas Thorne Flagler of Lockport, N. Y. Now residing, Atlanta, Ga., where he is an engineer and builder.
- (6) Daniel Hook Woodward, b. Mar. 6, 1890. Graduated, 1911, from Georgia School of Technology. M. July 17, 1915, Lucy, dau. of E. Pettis Roberts of Atlanta. Enlisted World War in Signal Corps and saw service in France as Second Lieutenant and later as Captain. Was honored by citation from General Pershing for meritorious and conspicuous service.
- (7) Harry Park Woodward, b. Dec. 2, 1893; m. Nov. 29, 1915, Louisa, dau. Virgil Jones of Atlanta, Ga.

(5) Emily, d. young.

(6) America, d. young.

Children of Emily Martha Hook<sup>9</sup> (daughter of James Schley Hook and granddaughter of Dr. Daniel Hook<sup>6</sup>) and her husband, Albert Howell:

- (1) James Hook Howell, b. Oct. 21, 1871; d. June 6, 1872.
- (2) Evan Park Howell, b. Apr. 9, 1873; m. 1st, 1905, Lois McNeely of New York and had issue, Richard and Andrew; m. 2d, 1921, and had issue, one dau. He was a surgeon many years in Regular Army. At present prominent eye, ear, nose and throat specialist, New Orleans, La.
- (3) Edward Burgess Howell, b. Mar. 4, 1875.
- (4) Emily Martha Howell, b. Nov. 13, 1877; d. Oct. 27, 1881.
- (5) Albert Raymond Howell, b. Nov. 27, 1878; d. July 15, 1883.

- (6) Annie Darling Howell, b. Oct. 26, 1883; m. 1905, Alfred Taylor Heath, of Atlanta, Ga. Lives, Sumter, S. C.
- (7) Daniel Hook Howell, b. May 31, 1885.
- (8) Catherine Schley Howell, b. Sept. 17, 1892; m. Jan. 1, 1914, Julian Mason, who d. 1923 in Cuba. Issue: Catherine and Julian, Jr.

Children of Edward Burgess Hook<sup>10</sup> (son of James Schley Hook and grandson of Dr. Daniel Hook<sup>6</sup>) and his wife, Anna Belle Maude.

- (1) Edward Burgess Hook, Jr., b. Sept. 2, 1889; m. Mona Price. He volunteered for service in World War and being an electrical engineer, he was detailed with officer of U. S. Navy in charge of construction of hydroplane station at Galveston, Tex., to superintend electrical work in connection with the station. At present Manager Atlanta office of Lockwood, Greene and Company, Engineers.
- (2) James Preston Hook, b. Jan. 21, 1892. He volunteered at beginning of World War and was sent to first officers' training camp at Fort McPherson, Ga. Commissioned 2d Lieut., Co. H, 327th Reg., 82d Div. and advanced to 1st Lieut. Wounded in action in the Argonne and was in French and American Hospitals two years. M. Sept. 1, 1924, Marie McLendon. Resides, Greensboro, N. C.
- (3) Huntington Lamar Hook, b. Nov. 22, 1894; m. Caroline Williams of Augusta, Ga. Volunteered at Norfolk for service in U. S. Navy during World War, but was rejected because of height. Worked in munitions factory in Virginia during remainder of War. Now residing, Uniontown, Pa.
- (4) Eleanor Clark Hook, b. Jan. 22, 1900; m. Oct. 25, 1923, Rivers Lawton Varn of Beaufort, S. C.
- (5) Francis Moore Hook, b. May 2, 1902. Graduate U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, Class 1924. Commissioned an Ensign, U. S. N.

Children of Anna Maria Hook<sup>11</sup> (daughter of James Schley Hook and granddaughter of Dr. Daniel Hook<sup>6</sup>) and her husband, Fletcher J. Spratling.

- (1) James Hook Spratling, b. in Augusta, Dec. 3, 1880; m. 1905, Pauline Wagoner of Atlanta. At present prominent optician of Macon, Ga. Issue: (1) Pauline; (2) Martha; (3) James Hook, Jr.
- (2) Fletcher Guy Spratling, b. in Augusta, Ga., Mar. 3, 1882. Now residing, Chicago, Ill., where he is district manager for the Coca Cola Company.
- (3) Mildred Spratling, b. in Augusta, Ga., Aug. 14, 1888; m. Roy Collier of Atlanta. Of issue, two sons: Roy Collier, Jr. and John Spratling Collier. Residence, Atlanta, Ga.

Children of Alexander Stephens Hook<sup>12</sup> (son of James Schley Hook and grandson of Dr. Daniel Hook<sup>6</sup>) and his wife, Mary Beeks Johnson.

- (1) Joseph Johnson Hook, b. Dec. 3, 1890; d. in Vancouver, B. C., June 27, 1920. He enlisted as a private at the time of the Mexican-U. S. trouble in 1914 and did service on the border. When the World War came he enlisted in the 356th Inf., 89th Div., and saw some of the hardest service in France. He was awarded the distinguished service medal with the following citation "For extraordinary heroism at Pouilly, France, Nov. 5-6, 1918, participating in the first reconnaissance of the damaged bridges at Pouilly with two others, he advanced more than 500 meters beyond the American outposts, crossing three branches of the Meuse River and successfully encountering the enemy." News of this award did not reach him before his untimely death.
- (2) Catherine Schley Hook, b. Dec. 25, 1900; m. in Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 7, 1923, Wesley Espey. Resides, Savannah, Ga.

Children of Margaret Campfield Hook<sup>13</sup> (daughter of James Schley Hook and granddaughter of Dr. Daniel Hook<sup>6</sup>) and her husband, Tyre Lee Jennings.

- (1) Tyre Lee Jennings, Jr., b. Aug. 21, 1894; m. Louise Martin, of Atlanta, Ga. Enlisted as private in World War and was honorably discharged at end of the War as a Sergeant Major. Served in France. Of issue; one son, Tyre Jennings.
- (2) Emily Hook Jennings, b. May 14, 1893; m. Robert W. Crenshaw, Jr., an attorney. Of issue: (1) Jane; (2) Betty; (3) Robert W.; (4) Margaret Hook Crenshaw.

Children of John Schley Hook<sup>14</sup> (son of James Schley Hook and grandson of Dr. Daniel Hook<sup>6</sup>) and his wife, Caroline Clark.

- (1) John Schley Hook, Jr., b. 1907.
- (2) Lillian Clark Hook, b. 1910.
- (3) Beverly Wray Hook, b. 1916.

James Hook<sup>7</sup>, son of John Hook<sup>4</sup>, grandson of James Hook<sup>2</sup> and great-grandson of Thomas Hooke<sup>1</sup>, was born in Lower Frederick County, Maryland, in 1749 and died in Greene County, Pennsylvania, January 23, 1824. (See part two for his descen-

dants.) Tradition says that after the death of his father in 1762, he lived with his Uncle James Hook at Potomac Hills until his marriage in 1769, whereupon he and his bride re-occupied the old homestead of his parents nearby. He named three of his sons after three of his Hook cousins.

Diligent search has been made for the maiden name of his wife, but to no avail. Her first name was Mary and according to a weather-worn marker found in the old burial ground on the Hook homestead, located about four miles east of Waynesburg, Pennsylvania, on Ten Mile Creek, she died January 30, 1815, aged 71 years, 4 months and 19 days. The full inscription was taken from the stone by Mr. Charles A. Kent in 1902. His statement in regard to it is as follows:

"At Waynesburg in 1902 I ran out southeast of Town to an old site of a settlement called Hookstown, Hook's Mill being on the way out. I found an old grave four miles east of Waynesburg on which a stone told in crumbling carvings:

'Here lies the body of MARY HOOK, wife of JAMES HOOK,  
who dep. this life Jan. 30, A.D. 1815 Aged 71 years, 4 mo. & 19 days.

'In sickness long my life has been  
And much Affliction have I seen,  
But now my Lord has set me free  
To rein with him eternally.'"

The writer saw the same stone in 1923. It was a difficult task to make out that portion of the carvings which referred to her age. The remainder of the inscription was plain.

It is hoped that some enterprising member of the family will continue the search for Mary Hook's maiden name. A record of it must have been left somewhere even if the old family Bible which she and her husband cherished so faithfully is apparently lost.

The records of James Hook and his wife Mary are clear in both Frederick County, Maryland, where they were married and where James at least was born, and also in Washington and Greene Counties, Pennsylvania, where they raised their family. On August 20, 1771, April 10, 1775, and June 17, 1775, they signed deeds of conveyance of the property which had been willed to James by his father John. The purchasers were Abraham Leakin, John Snowden Hook, and Samuel J. Hook. John

Snowden Hook was a brother of James and Samuel J. Hook (no doubt the same as James Samuel Hook) was his cousin. (Deed Books Libers O-p 510, BD-p 408 and BD-p 608, Frederick, Md.) James was mentioned in these deeds as Junior to avoid confusion with his Uncle James who was figuring in many land purchases and transfers at the time.

James and Mary, with a young son and daughter, moved to what is now Greene County, Pennsylvania, in the spring of 1772. What motive prompted them to move from the fertile valley of Lower Frederick County, Maryland, where they owned a fine farm among friends, to the steep hills and dense woods of what then was the frontier of Virginia, is not known. In fact, it is hard to understand what a settler, who intended to earn a livelihood from the soil, could have seen in those hills and narrow valleys far away from markets, and among hostile Indians. As a matter of fact, they were only one of many fine families that left comfortable homes in the tide water colonies about that time on that pilgrimage in quest of cheap land, that grew into one of the greatest migratory movements that the human race has ever known.

There is a tendency on the part of historians to confine their heroic and tragic anecdotes of colonization in America to the Atlantic seaboard. Colonization did not end by any means when the Puritans established themselves in New England, or when Virginia and Maryland and New York, Pennsylvania, and the Carolinas, carved out their local governments. It did not end until the vast territory reaching all the way to the Pacific was conquered by successive vanguards of settlers, all of whom, even to the last quarter of the nineteenth century, submitted to privations and dangers that called forth fully as much fortitude and courage as characterized the earlier generations.

This family record has not the space to devote to the history of Washington and Greene Counties in Pennsylvania. It is a fascinating history, however, and aside from the tragedy it enacts, it tells of the growth of a pioneer civilization that for incident and romance can hardly be surpassed.

When James and Mary arrived on Lower Ten Mile Creek in what is now Greene County, Pennsylvania, hostile Indians roamed the adjacent country. These Indians, at first friendly but later

goaded to desperation by renegade white men who looked upon them as wild beasts that must be exterminated, committed depredations that defy a parallel in American History.

In 1774 the Indian reign of terror became so great that the settlers on Lower Ten Mile Creek built old Jackson Fort as a means of defense. This old fort, located not far from what is now the eastern boundary of the town of Waynesburg, played an important part in the history of the community. Mr. L. K. Evans, writing in the Waynesburg "Republican" in 1875 and 1876, described this fort as follows:

"At first this fortification was but a single cabin remodeled and reconstructed into a sort of block house. But in the course of fleet-footed time, when the inhabitants increased and dangers thickened, a regular stockade of great capacity and superior strength was constructed. This consisted of a regular system of cabins, arranged in the form of a hollow square and enclosing an acre of ground. Between these cabins were palisades ten or twelve feet high and all supplied with portholes and other necessary conveniences essential to effective defense. Each prominent thrifty settler in the neighborhood who looked to Fort Jackson for protection, owned one of its elementary cabins, and besides a home on his farm had a home of defense to which he resorted in case of alarm. The doors of these cabins all opened towards the enclosure and on the outward side there was neither door nor window, except it would be some contrivance of an opening in the upper part as a means of observation. To this fortification there was one common entrance gate, but once inside each family controlled its own apartment and latch string."

James and Mary Hook owned one of the cabins in this frontier fort and repaired there many times with their family from their home further down stream when an Indian attack was impending. There is but small doubt that Mary Hook and her little family lived in her cabin in this fort while her husband was away to war. She hardly would have dared to live alone in the little cabin on the Hook homestead, for, during the eventful years of 1777-1778, but few families in that wild country, who were unprotected, escaped the horrors of Indian tomahawk and scalping knife.

For more than seven years after James and Mary Hook settled on Ten Mile Creek, the whole territory in that section was claimed both by Pennsylvania and Virginia. The boundary dispute which awarded most of the section to Pennsylvania was not settled until 1779.

Like many other of the early settlers, James Hook thought he was living within the jurisdiction of Virginia. He joined the



Virginia Militia and became a Captain. This is proved by his application for bounty land for services in the Revolutionary War dated November 22, 1822, in which he stated "That he served some years previously to the year seventeen hundred and seventy-six as a Militia Captain of the State of Virginia." Supporting same application is an affidavit in which James Seals of Greene County under oath said that he was acquainted with Captain James Hook in 1774 at which time he was a captain in the Virginia Militia.

In 1776 he was transferred to the Continental Line and commissioned a Captain. As soon as he had recruited his company he was attached to the 13th Virginia Regiment raised by Colonel William Crawford. Early in the spring of 1777 his company was stationed at old Jackson Fort before mentioned. From here he marched his company to Wheeling Fort, and a little later guarded a shipment of gunpowder to Pittsburgh. In the summer of 1777 he marched his company under orders to New Jersey. He commanded his company at the Battles of Brandywine and Germantown. Colonel Russel was commander of the 13th Virginia at this time. In the summer of 1778 the 13th Virginia marched to Fort Pitt on the western frontier. Captain Hook continued his march westward "where his family resided" and continued in command on the western frontier until the close of the war.

The above paragraph summarizes the Revolutionary War record of Captain Hook as disclosed by his application for pension dated October 5th, 1818, and his application to the State of Virginia for bounty land dated November 21, 1822. Most of his statements are corroborated by affidavits of comrades and old neighbors who knew him before, during, and after the Revolutionary War and who were his neighbors at the time of making their statements. The writer was disappointed that all of this mass of records failed to furnish documentary proof to substantiate the family tradition that Captain Hook and his command were at Valley Forge during the memorable winter of 1777 and 1778. There is little doubt, however, that this is a fact, because the Army of Washington went into winter quarters at Valley Forge immediately after the Battle of Germantown. Captain Hook, according to his pension and bounty land applications, was

engaged in the latter battle and did not leave the main army until the next summer. Undoubtedly, he was with the main army during the winter.

One of the disappointing things about history concerning the Revolutionary War is the scant information that is obtainable about Regimental and Company commands. From the pension papers of Captain Hook, the 13th Virginia Volunteer Infantry on the Continental establishment was organized in the fall of 1776 by Colonel Crawford who was its first commander. Colonel Russel seems to have been its second commander and Colonel Brodhead its third.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography under title of "Virginia Soldiers in the Revolutionary War" says that the 13th Virginia Volunteer Infantry on the Continental Establishment was raised in the West Augusta District largely through the efforts of Colonel Crawford of the seventh. It formed a part of Muhlenberg's Brigade. In September of 1778, it was renumbered the 9th Virginia at the White Plains re-arrangement. The 9th was in service west of the Alleghenies in the spring of 1779 reporting one colonel, five captains and 275 rank and file of that year. The assignment to service on the western frontier, according to the above reference, explains why the 9th alone of the Virginia Continental Line was not captured at Charleston, May, 1780.

Crumrine's History of Washington County, Pennsylvania, page 76, says that the 7th Virginia Regiment was recruited by Colonel William Crawford in the fall of 1775. It also says that the 13th was recruited by Colonel Crawford largely from the same district as the 7th.

Captain Hook's application for Bounty Land reads as follows:—  
(Originals on File at Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.)

PENNSYLVANIA,

GREENE COUNTY, S. C.

"Personally came Captain James Hook aged seventy-three years, before me a Justice of the Peace in and for said County and on his solemn oath did depose and say that he served some years previously to the year seventeen hundred and seventy-six as a Militia Captain of the State of Virginia, that in seventeen hundred and seventy-six he was appointed and commissioned a Captain of the Virginia line upon the Continental establish-

ment and as soon as he had recruited a company, which was done in the same year, he was attached to the thirteenth Virginia Regiment, remained with the Regiment until the fall of seventeen hundred and seventy-eight at which time agreeable to a general order Colonel Brodhead was to have gone with his Regiment on the Western Frontier, he being at that time Commandant of the thirteenth Virginia Regiment. Colonel Brodhead pursued his march westward as far as Fort Pitt where he halted for awhile, deponent continued his march westward, where his family resided, by the entire approbation of Colonel Brodhead, deponent continued in command on the Western Frontier until the close of the War, fighting against the common enemy, never was re-attached to the State line after he joined the Continental line in 1776, always considered himself in the Continental service, deponent was in many skirmishes both in the eastern part of the Continent and the Western, never was in but two general engagements, Brandywine and Germantown.

Signed, JAMES HOOK, SENR. (Seal)

Sworn and subscribed before me this twenty-first day of November eighteen hundred and twenty-two.

THOMAS BURSON."

The above claim for bounty land was granted and warrant for 4,000 acres delivered to his attorney, Joseph Sisdon, February 12, 1824, less than a month after Captain Hook's death. The latter, anticipating favorable action on his petition, deeded the moiety of said land to three of his sons, James, Stephen and Israel, a few days before his death.

The claim for Pension reads as follows:—(Interior Department, Washington, D. C.)

PENNSYLVANIA,  
GREENE COUNTY.

"Before me one of the Associate Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the county aforesaid, personally appeared James Hook who upon his solemn oath and affirmation deposeth and sayeth: That in the fall seventy-six he was appointed a Captain in the Regiment raised by Colonel Crawford the 13th Regiment, that he served on the Western frontier untill the summer of seventy-seven when he was ordered to headquarters (at Trenton) where the command of the regiment devolved on Colonel Russel, that he was in the Battle of Brandywine and Germantown, that he served in the Revolutionary War from November, 1776, 'till June, 1778, at which time he left the service by the consent of his commanding officer (Colonel Brodhead) this deponent further sayeth that he is old and poor and needs the aid of his country for his support.

Signed, JAMES HOOK.

Sworn and subscribed before me this 5th day of October A. D. 1818.

DAVID GRAY."

On June 19th, 1821, Captain Hook made another statement in support of his claim for pension in which he pleaded poverty somewhat beyond the bounds of reason in view of the fact that he was living among several thrifty sons, all of whom were amply willing and able to take care of him. He did owe considerable money at the time, largely because of his great generosity in giving to all worthy projects more than he could afford. But he might not have listed his scant belongings which, as a matter of fact, were all he had left himself after parcelling out most of his personal property after the death of his first wife in 1815. He married again late in 1820 and attempted to renew housekeeping which in his advanced age and infirm condition of health he could not do. Eighteen months later when he made application for bounty land, he was back with his sons James and Daniel and in a better state of mind and health. The second statement, however, throws some additional light on his Revolutionary War Services. He repeats that he was in the Battles of Brandywine and Germantown. He states that he "was stationed for some time at Wheeling and guarded some powder to Pittsburgh in the spring of 1777." He served under Colonel Crawford until the latter's resignation, after which he served under Colonel Russel who succeeded Crawford. He was marched back to Pittsburgh in 1778, where he was under the command of Colonel Brodhead. He quit the service in "the fall or latter part of the year 1778," but he does not say that he resigned his commission which other records say he did not. He stated that he was 72 years old and that his family consisted of a wife about fifty-six years of age. He said he had formerly been a farmer and afterwards a merchant, and that he was now very unhealthy and incapable of labor or any kind of business.

The history of all wars lays uncommon stress upon the valor and sacrifices of the soldier who bore the arms. In the glory of these achievements one is apt to forget mothers like Mary Hook who remained at her frontier home in Western Pennsylvania caring for a family of small children and enduring privations and hardships that would try a heart of steel. We may speak of Valley Forge, we may honor the names of those brave patriots who fought in defense of their country, but where do we find in

all the pages of history an example of sacrifice and devotion that equals that of the brave mothers who, like Mary Hook, lived at the very edge of civilization, braved the dangers of starvation and protected the family and home while their husbands and sons were away to war? Any one who would take the trouble to read the history of Southwestern Pennsylvania between 1776 and 1779 may properly ask the question—do human beings like Mary Hook any longer exist?

On March 1, 1780, James Hook purchased 400 acres of land located on Ten Mile Creek from David Owens. The consideration was 2,000 pounds lawful money of the State of Pennsylvania (Deed book B, Vol. 1, p. 60, Wash. Co., Pa.). The tax list of Washington County in 1781 lists James Hook as owning 400 acres of land, two horses, three cattle and four sheep. (Vol. 22-3 series Penna. Archives.)

A deed dated May 20, 1785, in Washington County (Deed Book B, Vol. 1, p. 133, Wash. Co.), conveys 400 acres of land to James Samuel Hook of Frederick County, Maryland. The conveyer is described as Captain James Hook of Ten Mile settlement of Washington County, Pennsylvania. Again on May 25, 1785, Captain Hook conveys to James Samuel Hook of Frederick County, Maryland, 200 acres of land on the south fork of Lower Ten Mile Creek in Washington County. (Deed book B, Vol. 1, p. 135, Washington Co., Pa.)

Captain James Hook and James Samuel Hook were cousins. The above land is now a part of Greene County, Pennsylvania, which was formed out of the southern part of Washington County by an act of the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania dated the 9th day of February, 1796.

On November 8th, 1796, the appointment of James Hook as the first sheriff of the new county was confirmed by the governor of the state.

There are many other deeds on record in Washington County in which Captain Hook was the grantee or the grantor. None of them, however, reveal any genealogical information or family history of importance. The same may be said of the old civil and probate court records.

On May 30, 1797, Greene County records (Deed book I, p. 125, Greene Co., Pa.) a deed issued from James Hook, Senior

and his wife Mary to John Snowden Hook of Allegany County, Maryland. The grantor and grantee of this deed were brothers and a witness was Samuel Hook, son of the grantor.

Other deeds prior to 1800 in Greene County show James Hook, Senior and James Hook, Junior, as grantees to land in Greene County. A lot in the new town of Waynesburg was conveyed to James Hook, Senior, very shortly after Greene County was formed.

In 1875 and 1876 the editor of the "Waynesburg, Pennsylvania, Republican," Mr. L. K. Evans, published a series of historical sketches of early life and events in Washington and Greene Counties, Pennsylvania. In August, 1896, "The Woman's Centennial Paper" was published in Waynesburg to commemorate the one hundredth anniversary of the founding of Greene County. These publications contain much information relating to the Hook families, some incidents of which are applicable to this history. In Article No. 22 by Mr. Evans appears the following anecdote pertaining to Captain James Hook that must have occurred about 1775 or 1776.

"It appears that John Minor and Jacob Vanmeter, both holding Justice of the Peace Commissions from the Governor of Virginia, had visited Fort Jackson on some business connected with the public interests of the settlement. Whilst making known their errand they were surrounded by all the male inhabitants of the fort. Among them appeared the redoubtable Joe Archer, a rough, burly fellow, and at this time with his hands and clothes besmeared with blood. Jas. Hook, the grandfather of Capt. Jesse Hook, who now owns the fort premises, asked him what was the matter. He made answer, 'I have been marking hogs,' and placing his hand with an open knife in it to Hook's ear, he said, 'would you like to be marked?' Hook gave a sudden jerk, and by some means Archer's knife came in contact with his ear and actually took off a slice. Hook considered that carrying the joke too far, and struck Archer, when a fight became imminent. Jacob Vanmeter being a rigid Baptist, as well as a Justice, interfered and commanded peace. Minor, however, regarding the act as a piece of barbarism deserving punishment, succeeded in beguiling Vanmeter into a cabin and entertaining him there whilst the fight was renewed and fought to the bitter end. Hook being long winded and tough, finally got the better of Archer and after a long and desperate struggle succeeded in biting a piece out of Archer's ear fully as large as had been cut off his own. This appearing to all the bystanders as the one handsome thing to do, the belligerents were separated and the difficulty stood adjudicated for all time to come. Thus the god of battles was the arbiter of peace and might the measure of justice."

An interview with Mrs. Margaret Strawn, an old lady of nearly one hundred and three years, was published in the "Woman's Centennial Paper" above referred to, and that old lady referred to Captain James Hook several times as follows:

"A man named Jim Hook had the first sawmill in Waynesburg. He gave the ground for the church and furnished the lumber to build it. It was a Methodist Church. My father belonged to it. The Methodists were very good people—very good people. Jim Hook gave the ground for a grave yard near the church. Jim Hook gave the lumber that built the bridge below town and the people built it. It was a very strong bridge."

Mrs. Strawn was then asked for a story of early days and this is the story she told:

"Betty Storen and Betsy Manning went to the still-house and got a half-gallon jug of whisky. Who kept the still-house? Let me see—Duvall—Leonard Duvall, and they crossed the creek on the ice, going over to the still-house, and when they came back they thought they could cross it well enough down below. But there must have been an air hole and they both got in. Betty went down and Betsy called her daughter to help her, and she got her by the hand and pulled her in too. They got them out, Betty was drowned and the little girl was dead, but Betsy was still alive and asked for her jug. She died in a little while. But Jim Hook would not let them be buried in the graveyard, because they were drunk, and they were buried close on the hillside in some bushes."

The story recited by Mrs. Strawn is very interesting from the fact that it indicates that Captain James Hook must have had a change of heart since the Whiskey Insurrection in 1791-93. During those memorable years Captain James Hook was interested with several other prominent people in the neighborhood in a distillery. There are no records so far as I have seen that prove for sure that he owned one, or that he partially owned one, but it is said that together with Reverend John Corbly, Esquire Sedgwick, and none less than his old Colonel in the Revolutionary War, William Crawford, he prominently opposed the excise tax that the Congress on March 3, 1791, imposed on spirituous liquors. These men were, in fact, the leaders of the sentiment against the new law in the neighborhood. The law had also been bitterly opposed and debated in Congress, and none less than Thomas Jefferson called attention to its odious nature and strongly applauded the popular clamor against it. Of course the whole opposition was wrong, but for the moment and in light of the circumstances and sentiment in those isolated frontier communi-

ties, there was much about it to commend. When the soldiers of the government arrived, Corbly, Sedgwick, and others, were arrested and taken to Philadelphia for trial. Captain Hook was too foxy for them and took to the woods and remained there until the excitement was over and the soldiers gone. It is said that during his hiding, his daughter Sarah kept him supplied with food.

Captain Hook and his wife were devoted Methodists and donated the land in East Waynesburg (called Hookstown) for the old church, parsonage and cemetery. He left no will, but a deed dated January 19, 1824 (Deed book 5, p. 241, Greene Co., Pa.), conveys to his sons James, Stephen and Israel Hook, the moiety in land granted to him by the state of Virginia for his services as Captain in the Revolutionary War. It reads as follows:

"Whereas, 4,000 acres of land was granted to me by the State of Virginia for my services as a Captain in the Revolutionary War, 2,000 acres of which I gave Colonel Rees Hill for his trouble in procuring the same.

"Now know all men by these presents, that in consideration of the natural love and affection and the many good offices rendered to me by my son James Hook, I do hereby convey unto to him all my right, title, claim and interest in and to 1,000 acres of my moiety of said land.

"To have and to hold the same, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever. The residue of my 2,000 acres of said land I give to my two sons, Stephen and Israel Hook to be equally divided between them."

About 1818 Captain Hook<sup>7</sup> married his second wife who is mentioned in his application for pension, filed in 1821. Her name is unknown. Issue by first marriage, nine children as follows:—There was no issue by second marriage.

- (1) Sarah Hook.
- (2) John Hook.
- (3) Samuel Hook.
- (4) James Hook<sup>15</sup>, of whom more later.
- (5) Stephen Hook<sup>16</sup>, of whom more later.
- (6) Israel Hook.
- (7) Daniel Hook<sup>17</sup>, of whom more later.
- (8) Arthur Hook<sup>18</sup>, of whom more later.
- (9) Thomas Hook.



Children of John Snowden Hook<sup>8</sup> (son of John and Sarah (Simpson) Hook) and his wife, Elizabeth Ward.

- (1) James Hook<sup>19</sup>, b. in Frederick Co., Md., Nov. 26th, 1782; d. near Cumberland, Md., May 17, 1845; m. Oct. 1, 1803, Kezia Lynch in Frederick Co., Md., b. Dec. 4, 1779; d. May 8, 1858. He was 1st Lieut. in Capt. William McLaughlin's Company in War of 1812. Family lived near Cumberland, Md.
- (2) Rezin V. Hook, m. Mary. He was a Corporal in William McLaughlin's Company in War of 1812. Of issue, as follows; 1, 2, and 3 mentioned in father's will:
  - (1) Samuel Lyeth Hook, m. Sept. 17, 1839, Mary Strong.
  - (2) Elizabeth Rachel Hook.
  - (3) John Snowden Hook, settled in Indiana.
  - (4) Carolina Hook, m. Sept. 3, 1855, John Wilt. Of issue: John Wilt and Mary L. Wilt, the latter of whom m. George Michael.
- (3) Isaac S. Hook, d. 1805; m. Mar. 14, 1803, Rebecca Tomlinson.
- (4) Elias Hook, b. 1785; d. 1812; m. Aug. 23, 1811, Margaret Crabtree. Issue: James Hook, mentioned in his grandfather's will.
- (5) John L. Hook. He was a private in William McLaughlin's Company, War of 1812.
- (6) Greenberry Simpson Hook. Moved to Arkansas. Issue: Greenberry Hook who m. Oct. 5, 1852, Nancy Burton. Greenbury Hook, mentioned in will of his Uncle James Hook<sup>19</sup>.

Children of James Hook<sup>19</sup> (son of John Snowden and Elizabeth Ward Hook) and Kezia (Lynch) Hook. Information obtained from old family Bible of James and Kezia Hook.

- (1) John L. Hook, b. July 28, 1804, near Cumberland, Md.
- (2) Isaac S. Hook, b. Dec. 17, 1806.
- (3) Kezia K. Hook, b. June 29, 1809.
- (4) James Samuel Hook, b. Oct. 26, 1811; d. Mar. 6, 1886; m. Ellen Black, b. Nov. 7, 1809; d. Aug. 29, 1884. Family lived near Cumberland, Md., until about 1840 when they moved to Somerfield, Pa. Issue, ten, as follows:
  - (1) James A. Hook, b. Sept. 21, 1840; d. Feb. 21, 1847.
  - (2) Ellen J. Hook, b. Mar. 15, 1843; d. Feb. 19, 1847.
  - (3) Catherine K. Hook, b. July 23, 1845; d. Feb. 25, 1847.
  - (4) Virginia S. Hook, b. Mar. 4, 1848; d. Aug. 9, 1862.
  - (5) Emma M. Hook, b. May 30, 1849; d. Nov., 1866.
  - (6) John Charles Hook, b. Aug. 9, 1851; d. July 26, 1890; m. Nancy J. Attleberger and had issue: (1) Ray; (2) Walter; (3) Sarah, all of whom living in Jefferson Co., Pa., near Brookville.
  - (7) Fidelia C. Hook, b. Nov. 26, 1853; m. Elisha S. Bowlin.
  - (8) George B. Hook, b. Mar. 16, 1856; d. Nov. 16, 1859.

- (9) Theodore Melville Hook, b. June 3, 1859; m. Carrie Belle Easter, b. Feb. 7, 1867. Family now living in Somerfield, Pa. Occupation, merchant. Issue, five, as follows: (1) Ethel Blanch Hook, b. Sept. 19, 1884; (2) Lena Virginia Hook, b. Sept. 18, 1886; (3) James Samuel Hook, b. June 24, 1888; (4) Carrie Mildred Hook, b. Mar. 30, 1897; (5) Helen Roberta Hook, b. Aug. 24, 1909.
- (10) Helen Hook, b. Dec. 26, 1861; m. John D. Meyers.
- (5) Julia Ann Hook, b. Feb. 19, 1814.
- (6) Ezra M. Hook, b. Dec. 5, 1817.
- (7) Matilda Jane Hook, b. June 14, 1822; m. Sept. 14, 1841, Thomas D. Davis.

# THE THOMAS HOOKE FAMILY IN AMERICA

## PART II

*The known Descendants of Captain James Hook<sup>7</sup> and his wife Mary ———. (See page 57.)*

The family records of only four of the sons of Captain James Hook<sup>7</sup> have been found, and some of them are not complete. The children of these sons (James<sup>15</sup>, Stephen<sup>16</sup>, Daniel<sup>17</sup>, and Arthur<sup>18</sup>), were all born in or near Waynesburg, Pennsylvania, where descendants of all except Stephen still live. The son Samuel is said to have moved to Missouri at a very early date and all record of him seems to have been lost. John, according to family tradition, moved to Kentucky about 1795. It was probably he who married Esbell McClimans in Washington County, Ohio, December 14, 1801 and had a daughter Mary (called Polly) who married Notley Drown, April 11, 1820. Israel Hook visited his brother Stephen<sup>16</sup> in Perry County, Ohio, about 1845. His wife's first name was Mary, but no record of any children has been found. He was living in Waynesburg, Pennsylvania, in 1824, when he was an Orderly Sergeant in an organization known as the Franklin Rangers. Earlier records refer to him as a blacksmith. Sarah, the only daughter, married and had children but records pertaining to her family have not been found. Thomas, the youngest son, is thought to have married Mary Ann (probably) Adams and to have died without issue in 1837.

James Hook<sup>15</sup>, son of Captain James Hook<sup>7</sup>, was born in what is now Greene County, Pennsylvania, about 1776; died in Greene County, Pennsylvania, after 1838. His wife Charlotte died May 13, 1827, aged 52 years, 1 month, and 19 days. She is buried in the old cemetery in East Waynesburg in a stone vault which is still there. Old residents say her husband is buried beside her, but there is no marker. Issue: eleven sons and two daughters.

(1) Jesse Hook<sup>20</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. Apr. 7, 1800, d. 1878. He m. July 14, 1825, Lucy Burbridge (*nee* Workman), b. Apr. 22, 1804; d. May 17, 1860. The family acquired much land

near Waynesburg upon which the parents built several fine brick residences for their children. He was President of the Farmers & Drovers National Bank of Waynesburg. Also one of the founders of Waynesburg College.

- (2) Benedict Hook, m. Apr. 29, 1824, Eliza Adams, b. Jan. 25, 1801. He died before 1846. Issue four:
  - (1) Robert James Hook moved to Iowa and had issue: (1) William ; (2) Austin; (3) Eliza.
  - (2) Charlotte Hook.
  - (3) Hiram H. Hook moved to Iowa and had issue: Harry and Charlotte.
  - (4) Benedict Hook.
- (3) Enos Hook, b. Dec. 3, 1804; d. July 16, 1841; m. Mary Dill, b. Mar. 1, 1808; d. Nov. 25, 1880. He was elected a member of Congress from Greene and Fayette Counties in 1838. Was re-elected 1840 and resigned just before his death in 1841. Both husband and wife buried in Greene Mount Cemetery, Waynesburg, Pa. No issue.
- (4) John Hook<sup>21</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. 1806; d. June 26, 1838; m. Jan. 9, 1828, Nancy Adams, b. Mar. 4, 1809; d. Sept. 5, 1885. Family lived in and near Waynesburg, Pa.
- (5) Charlotte Hook, m. Charles Bower and had issue: two sons and two daughters.
- (6) Hiram Hook, m. Sarah Compson. Of issue: Charlotte Hook.
- (7) Shadrock (or Sherrick) Hook, m. Miss Adamson. Of issue: Charlotte Hook.
- (8) Thomas Hook, m. and had issue: Ignatius and Charlotte.
- (9) Arthur Hook lived in Cincinnati, Ohio.
- (10) Ignatius Hook, d. Sept. 10, 1826, aged 12 yrs., 11 mo. and 15 days.
- (11) Israel Hook, d. 1836.
- (12) Sarah Hook, m. John Ganier.

Stephen Hook<sup>16</sup>, son of Captain James Hook<sup>7</sup>, was born in what is now Greene County, Pennsylvania, August 15, 1780, and died in Perry County, Ohio, March 3, 1856. He married Anne Subah Grant, August 10 or 12, 1803. (The date in the old family Bible is blurred.) She was born in Connecticut, January 31, 1780, and died in Greene County, Pennsylvania, October 8, 1816. She was a descendant of Matthew Grant who came to America from England on the ship "Mary and John" in 1630 and settled at Windsor, Connecticut. Her children claimed to be second cousins of General Grant, but none of them left a written record of the family connection. Evidence is strong,

CORRECTION; Anne Subah Grant was b. Anzube Grant, 31 Jan. 1786 in N.J., the dau. of James and Margery <sup>(SMITH)</sup> Grant. (See Westland, Penna. and Shrewsbury, N. J. and Little Egg Harbor, N. J., Quaker Monthly Meeting Records.)

J. W. H.

however, that her parents were Captain Noah Grant and his first wife, Anne Richardson. If this be true, her children would be half cousins of President Grant instead of second cousins. Noah Grant moved his family to Southwestern Pennsylvania in 1789 and lived only a few miles from the parental home of Stephen Hook. Unfortunately the family Bible of Stephen Hook does not name his wife's parents.

In 1817 Stephen Hook<sup>16</sup> moved with his young and motherless family to what is now Carroll County, Ohio. On February 5, 1818 he married his second wife Marguerite (called Peggy) Bodkin, who was born July 15, 1791, died in 1842, and who became a loving stepmother to all of his children. The family lived on leased land in Ohio until 1824, when Stephen obtained a grant of land from the government and established a permanent home. He lived here until about 1840, when he followed his sons Samuel and Sylvanus to the lower part of Perry County where the latter had acquired farms in 1838. In 1844 his other sons, namely, James Grant, John and Daniel, moved to what is now Vinton County, Ohio, and settled near Allenville.

In 1842 Stephen Hook's<sup>16</sup> second wife died. This event occurred shortly after Stephen had purchased his new home in Perry County. His children tried to persuade him to give up his own home and live with them, which he did for a time. On November 17, 1846, he married his third wife, Rebecca Glum. There was no issue by this marriage. She did not live long and in 1848 Stephen, whose health had begun to succumb to the weight of years, could not keep up his farm. His son Samuel took it off his hands late in 1848. Thereafter Stephen lived with his son Samuel until his death in 1856.

Stephen Hook<sup>16</sup> was remembered as tall, broad-shouldered, clean-shaven, vigorous in speech and actions and devoted to his friends and family. He was a great reader of the Bible and kindred books and a member of the Methodist Church. After moving to Ohio in 1817, he took an active interest in the schools of his community and by great personal effort managed to educate himself and family above the average of the frontier community in which he lived. He saw to it that his five sons attended school for a portion of each year, at least, until they were almost grown men.

Issue of Stephen Hook<sup>16</sup> and his first wife Anne Subah Grant, six sons, as follows:

- (1) Samuel Hook<sup>22</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. May 5, 1804; d. July 27, 1873; m. Nov. 2, 1826 in Carroll Co., Ohio, Rebecca Carlisle, b. May 5, 1796; d. June 6, 1871. Both are buried in Hemlock, Perry Co., Ohio. He was a cabinet and casket maker by trade and also a prominent farmer and land owner.
- (2) James Grant Hook<sup>23</sup> (see forward for descendants) was b. in Greene Co., Pa., Sept. 8, 1805; d. in Wapello Co., Iowa, Sept. 4, 1884. He m. Apr., 1826, Sarah C. Lyle, b. in Harrison Co., Ohio, Oct. 3, 1807; d. in Wapello Co., Iowa, Aug. 4, 1882. (See Lyle Genealogy, elsewhere in this book.)

He and his family lived in Carroll Co., Ohio, until Sept., 1844, when they moved to what is now Vinton Co., Ohio, and settled on a farm near Allenville. The farm was a dense wood and their first home a log cabin. During the winter some of the land was cleared for crops in the spring. They bought a few sheep and pigs and two milch cows and fenced off a lot to keep them in. Their first crop was very meager. A small patch of wheat and corn yielded a scant living through the second winter. The wheat was threshed with a flail and the corn was converted into hominy or ground into meal for johnnie cakes. The sheep were carefully sheared, and the wool, after being picked, was made into rolls from which it was spun into yarn by a large spinning wheel. Sarah Hook was very skillful in spinning and weaving cloth, and besides making most of the clothes for her family, also made the coverlets used on the beds. She understood dyeing, also, and one of the coverlets preserved in the family of her daughter Sarah Ankrom is an object of beauty still.

James Grant Hook<sup>23</sup> had learned the tanner's trade and was a shoemaker. He made shoes for the family and at odd times for various neighbors.

The family lived in this forest home for several years, after which it moved to a new home located on a high knoll that might seem to have been almost inaccessible. This site was chosen for its healthful environment, it being an established fact in the minds of the settlers that low land was conducive to the dread disease of small-pox. The old house and barns have long since disappeared, but the beautiful landscape with its high wooded hills and angling paths and roadways still remains. How it was possible to produce enough on those steep and rocky hill-sides to support a family of twelve children is a mystery to the writer, and is eloquent evidence of the thrift and frugality of these Hook parents.

Between 1850 and 1855 the oldest daughter and two oldest sons of the family married and moved to Wapello County, Iowa.

When the Civil War came in 1861, five sons entered the Union Army. Two of them lost their lives by illness early in 1863.

In 1862, and again in 1864, James Grant Hook<sup>23</sup> and his wife visited their children in Iowa. During the first visit they purchased from Martin and Elizabeth Dickens, deed dated June 16, 1862, a tract of unbroken prairie containing 240 acres, paying therefor the sum of \$760.00. It was the same tract which they sold to Harvey Eller Nov. 24, 1864, on their second visit.

When the war ended and surviving sons returned, preparations to move to Iowa were begun. On Sept. 18, 1865, the whole family, except John who remained in Ohio, and William and Stephen and daughter Mary Ann Clark, who had gone before, started on their long journey to Wapello Co., Iowa. They traveled by two prairie schooners, one driven by James Hook, Jr.<sup>36</sup>, and the other by Jesse Ankron, a son-in-law who had married Sarah Jane Hook<sup>35</sup>. The route was via Indianapolis to Burlington and thence across the prairies to their destination. The trip was made without mishap and late in October, 1865, the travelers arrived at the home of son and brother William Hook<sup>34</sup> who was then living on the Rollin Baker place in the northeastern part of Highland Township in Wapello County, two and a half miles southeast of the present site of Hedrick, Iowa. The William Hook<sup>34</sup> home was a small affair, but William welcomed his parents and brothers and sisters and shared his cramped quarters with them until spring.

On Apr. 25, 1866, James Grant Hook<sup>23</sup> purchased from his son William<sup>34</sup> the James Baker eighty (see map page 22) paying therefor the sum of \$1,500.00. At the same time he purchased from David W. Daily an unimproved eighty acres which bordered the James Baker land on the north and paid \$450.00 for it. He moved his family into the old house that stood on the James Baker land and lived there while his new home was being built directly across the road on the Daily land. The family moved into the new house in the summer of 1867 and lived there until 1875, when the parents sold their entire holdings in Wapello and Keokuk Counties to their son James Hook, Jr.<sup>36</sup> who had married Virginia, daughter of Harvey Eller, in 1867. Thereafter the old couple lived in Agency City, Iowa. Death came to the mother in 1882, and to the father in 1884. Both are buried in the Hook family plot in Martinsburg Cemetery one and one-half miles south of Martinsburg, Iowa.

James Grant Hook<sup>23</sup> (he dropped his middle name at an early date) is remembered by old friends and relatives as a man of high integrity and quiet manners. He was grey eyed and dark haired and like his father was tall and broad shouldered. He was Republican in politics. He was not a church member, but was devoutly religious and leaned toward the church of his father. His children often stated that he was the best posted man on the Holy Scriptures they ever knew. They also say that his wife was a constant reader of the Bible and that she joined with her husband

in drilling its teachings into the heart and fibre of every one of their children.

- (3) Daniel Hook, b. 1807; d. July 17, 1880; m. 1836, Elizabeth Shuman, b. June 4, 1811, d. Sept. 9, 1887. Both buried in old cemetery east of McArthur, Ohio. No issue.
- (4) Sylvanus Hook, b. July 27, 1809; d. May 14, 1862; m. 1836, Nancy Redmond. He is buried near Locust Grove, Vinton Co., Ohio. No issue.
- (5) John Hook<sup>24</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. Apr. 2, 1811; d. Jan. 24, 1887; m. Lydia Shuman, b. Feb. 10, 1814; d. Oct. 31, 1906. Prominent farmer near McArthur, Ohio. He is buried in Breckenridge, Mo., where he d. while visiting his dau. Elizabeth Ann Arnold, who lived there.
- (6) Stephen Hook, b. Feb. 2, 1813, d. Apr. 5, 1814.

Children of Stephen Hook<sup>16</sup> (son of Captain James Hook<sup>7</sup>), and his second wife, Marguerite Bodkin. Two daughters and two sons.

- (1) Anna Subah Hook, b. Apr. 8, 1819; m. Aug. 6, 1840, in Perry Co., Ohio, Hugh Lockhard. Had issue.
- (2) Sarah Hook, b. July 12, 1822; m. May 3, 1841, in Perry Co., John S. Allwine. Had issue.
- (3) Arthur Hook, b. Jan. 9, 1826; d. Sept. 18, 1827.
- (4) Enos Hook, b. Oct. 10, 1829; d. Apr. 8, 1842.

Daniel Hook<sup>17</sup>, son of Captain James Hook<sup>7</sup>, was born in what is now Greene County, Pennsylvania, June 11, 1781, and died July 8, 1867, in the same county. He married September 8, 1808, Ann Nancy Kent, born November 18, 1785; died May 14, 1872. He was a Justice of the Peace of Greene County, Pennsylvania, for over thirty years. He was a pillar in the Methodist Church in Waynesburg and a highly respected citizen. His family consisted of one son and one daughter.

- (1) Son, d. in infancy.
- (2) Mary Hook (called Aunt Polly), b. June 22, 1815; d. May 30, 1981. M. Peter Kent and had issue eight children, as follows:
  - (1) Thomas J. Kent, m. Mary Vickers. Issue: Mary Ada Kent and Albert Kent.
  - (2) John Milton Kent, b. Sept. 30, 1835; d. July 2, 1891; m. Nannie Wallace and had two sons, James and William. He was a Captain and later a Colonel in the Union Forces of the War of the Rebellion, Co. I, 8th Pa. Reserves and Co. K, 5th Pa. Art.
  - (3) Eliza Kent.



- (4) Sarah Kent, m. H. B. O'Neil and had issue: Mattie and Goldie.
- (5) William Kent.
- (6) Henry Kent.
- (7) George Kent.
- (8) Mary Kent. Never married. Living in Waynesburg, Pa.

Arthur Hook<sup>18</sup>, son of Captain James Hook<sup>7</sup>, was born in Greene County, Pennsylvania, probably after 1790, and died in same county January 20, 1820. He married April 12, 1812, Catherine Kent, born February 8, 1787, died May 27, 1866. Arthur Hook is said to have been buried in the old Hook burying grounds on the former homestead of his father about four miles east of Waynesburg. His wife was buried in the old cemetery in the eastern part of Waynesburg where the marker to her memory still stands. Issue, four sons and one daughter, as follows:

- (1) Samuel Hook<sup>25</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. Dec. 31, 1812; d. Nov. 13, 1897; m. Apr. 18, 1839, Sarah Scott, of Greene Co., Pa., b. Oct. 14, 1817; d. Oct. 18, 1903. Family located in Vigo Co., Ind., about 12 miles from Terre Haute. He was a mill-wright and farmer.
- (2) John T. Hook<sup>26</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. Jan. 20, 1814; d. Nov. 3, 1883; m. Jan. 14, 1836, Eliza Inghram, b. July 13, 1817; d. May 4, 1901. Both buried in Greene Mount Cemetery, Waynesburg, Pa.
- (3) James Hook<sup>27</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. July 8, 1815; d. June 23, 1895; m. Vienna Herring, b. May 24, 1821; d. Apr. 24, 1897. Family accompanied that of brother Samuel and located in Terre Haute, Ind. Carpenter and contractor.
- (4) Thomas Hook, b. Nov. 20, 1816; d. Oct. 11, 1888. He married twice, the second wife being Anna Conklin Greenfield who died May 28, 1895. At the time of the gold boom in California in 1849-50 he started overland with a party who abandoned him in the desert when he became too ill to travel. Fortune smiled on him and brought a party of "Oddfellows" his way. Being a member of that order himself, he was taken up, nursed back to health, and taken on. He became wealthy near Stockton, Calif., and having no issue by either of his marriages, willed his large holdings to his nieces and nephews.
- (5) Sarah Hook, b. Feb. 13, 1818; d. at Jefferson, Pa.; m. Job Ridgeway, b. Apr. 3, 1814 and had issue: (1) Catherine; (2) Samuel; (3) Craven; (4) Charles; (5) John; (6) Thomas; (7) James; (8) Lydia Ann; (9) Lucy; (10) Vienna, who d. 1823, and (11) Eliza, who m. Solomon Horn. Family lived in Jefferson, Pa.

Children of Jesse Hook<sup>20</sup> (son of James<sup>15</sup> and Charlotte Hook) and Lucy Burbridge:

- (1) Catherine Hook, b. 1826, d. 1826.
- (2) Charlotte Hook, m. Dec. 21, 1848, Dr. James Dorsey who was a physician and Methodist minister. Issue, four, as follows:
  - (1) Jesse Dorsey, b. 1849; d. 1914; m. Emma Chalfant.
  - (2) Larkin Edward Dorsey, b. 1852, m. and has four children.
  - (3) Lucy Dorsey, b. Nov. 13, 1855; d. Oct. 25, 1924; m. Aug., 1877, F. P. Iams, a well known attorney in Pittsburgh, b. 1852, d. 1917. Widow lived in Pittsburgh where she was very prominent as a lecturer and public-spirited citizen. A Pittsburgh paper said on the occasion of Mrs. Iams' death, "Probably no woman in America has left a greater impress upon her times than Mrs. Iams. Other women have led single great causes to success, notably in the suffrage field, but Mrs. Iams in the Legislatures of a score of states and the federal statutes has written her ideals into laws. In almost every field of humanitarian endeavor she has been active. Laws and complete legal codes stand as monuments to her in the field of housing and tenement reform, the development of modern education and educational hygiene, public health work, marriage, divorce, desertion and non-support codes, the juvenile court and juvenile reclamation systems, industrial training, public safety, city planning, fire prevention, reformation of the penal code, especially as it is related to women, child labor law reform, women in industry, penal reform, labor legislation, disarmament, suffrage, sociological endeavor, charity and constitutional revision. She was not only a member, but an active leader in scores of welfare, business and social organizations. She was chairman of the National Budget Association and a member, by appointment of Governor Pinchot, on the Board of Directors of the Western Penitentiary." Issue two: (1) Donald Iams, b. 1878; m. Grace Donnan; four children; family lives in Sheraden, Pa. (2) Jesse Dorsey Iams, b. 1884; resides, Tulsa, Okla.
  - (4) Sarah Frances Dorsey, b. 1856; d. 1891; m. Levi Atkins. Four children.
- (3) James Burbridge Hook<sup>28</sup> (see forward for children), b. 1830; d. 1884; m. Nov. 1, 1849, Elizabeth Blaine, b. 1835; d. 1914.
- (4) Fanny Hook, m. Marshall Kingsland and had issue: four children.
- (5) John Inghram Hook<sup>29</sup> (see forward for children), b. Sept. 14, 1834; d. 1896; m. Rebecca S. Aiken, b. 1828; d. 1920. Family lived near Waynesburg, Pa.
- (6) Catherine Hook, m. Oct. 30, 1856, Morgan R. Wise.
- (7) Thomas J. Hook, b. Feb. 3, 1837; d. Jan. 26, 1858.

- (8) Enos Hook, b. 1839; d. 1865.
- (9) Benjamin F. Hook, b. May 26, 1844; lived in Baltimore where he was a stock broker. Never m.

Children of John Hook<sup>21</sup> (son of James<sup>15</sup> and Charlotte Hook) and Nancy Adams.

- (1) Enos Hook<sup>30</sup> (see forward for descendants). b. Feb. 4, 1832; d. Oct. 21 1910; m. Elizabeth Inghram. Family moved to Nebraska, 1863. In 1866 they moved by ox and mule team to Colorado. In 1867 they moved to Leavenworth, Kan., where they settled permanently.
- (2) Dawson Hook, m. Eliza Minor. Family lived in Leavenworth, Kan. Issue, three, as follows: (1) Margaret Hook, m. Capt. Fortescue; (2) Harry Hook; (3) Laura Hook, who did not marry.
- (3) Caroline Hook, m. Rev. Edmundson. Family resided in different places and at one time in Fayette, Ark. Issue: Anne and William, neither of whom m.
- (4) William Hook, m. Minnie Euper. Family lived in Fort Smith, Ark. Issue: Guido Hook who d. unm., and Raphael Hook, who d. in 1923, leaving five children.
- (5) Jane M. Hook, b. Mar. 10, 1836; d. Mar. 26, 1838.

Children of Samuel Hook<sup>22</sup> (son of Stephen<sup>16</sup> Hook and Anna Hook) and Rebecca Carlyle.

- (1) Sarah Hook<sup>32</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. June 11, 1827; d. May 14, 1887; m. Nov. 21, 1844, George Gaver, b. May 10, 1820; d. Sept. 10, 1870.
- (2) Israel Hook<sup>31</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. Sept. 10, 1828; d. Mar. 27, 1895; m. Sept. 13, 1849, Charlotte Tharp, of Perry Co., Ohio, b. May 8, 1833; d. Apr. 12, 1903. Occupation, farmer.
- (3) Isabella Hook, m. Nov. 27, 1848, George Welch.
- (4) Anna Subah Hook, b. Apr. 11, 1833; d. June 17, 1845.
- (5) Margaret Hook, m. Nov. 23, 1854, Samuel Lyons.
- (6) Mary Hook, m. Mar. 6, 1858, Daniel Henderson.
- (7) Samuel Hook, b. Oct. 21, 1840; d. Apr. 18, 1901; m. Mar. 18, 1862, Lavina Hazleton, b. Jan. 27, 1842. No issue. Widow living at Sunnyvale, Calif.

Children of James Grant Hook<sup>23</sup> (son of Stephen<sup>16</sup> and Anna Hook) and Sarah Lyle.

- (1) Mary Ann Hook, b. Aug. 4, 1827; d. Apr. 4, 1857; m. James Clark, b. 1829. He was a brother of the wives of Stephen and William Hook next below. Issue, four, as follows: (1) William b. 1852; (2) Henry, b. 1854; (3) Clinton, 1856; (4) Sarah Jane, b. 1858; m. Mr. Harter and lived for a time in Taylor Co., Iowa.
- (2) Stephen Hook<sup>33</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. Dec. 29, 1830; disappeared in 1867 and was never heard from. M. Jan. 3, 1855,

Sarah Clark, twin-sister of Amy Clark, wife of William Hook next below. She was b. Feb. 28, 1833; d. Dec. 20, 1895. Family moved by wagon from Vinton Co., Ohio, to Wapello Co., Iowa, in 1855. He served in the War of the Rebellion in the 1st Iowa Cavalry.

- (3) William Hook<sup>34</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. Aug. 24, 1832; d. Dec. 23, 1905; m. 1st, May 8, 1853, Amy Clark in Vinton Co., Ohio. She was b. Feb. 28, 1833; d. June, 1870. M. 2d, Saphrome Barnett, who was born in Ky. in 1837 and d. in Taylor Co., Iowa, 1912. Family moved in covered wagon from Vinton Co., Ohio, to Wapello Co., Iowa, in 1855, where they lived for fourteen years. In 1869, they moved to St. Clair Co., Mo., where they lived until 1884, when they moved to Nodaway Co., Mo. They lived here until 1892, when they moved to Taylor Co., Iowa. The family were staunch Methodists and did much for that church in the different vicinities where they lived.
- (4-5) Twin sons, b. May 19, 1833, d. immediately.
- (6) Walter Hook, b. Apr. 23, 1835; d. Mar. 2, 1863. He d. of small-pox while at home on furlough in Civil War. Buried one and one-half miles N. of Allenville.
- (7) Sarah Jane Hook<sup>35</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. Sept. 6, 1837; still living; m. Jan. 31, 1865 in Vinton Co., Ohio, Jesse Ankrom, b. 1839 in Noble Co., Ohio, d. June 10, 1925. The old couple resided in Agency City, Iowa, for over fifty years. He was a successful contractor and builder and a man of prominence in the county.
- (8) James Hook<sup>36</sup>, the subject of this book (see page 91 for his children), b. in Carroll Co., Ohio. Sept. 30, 1839, d. in Wapello Co., Iowa, June 30, 1905. M. Nov. 21, 1867, in Wapello Co., Iowa, Virginia, dau. of Harvey and Mary Caroline (Vannoy) Eller, b. in Wilkes Co., N. C., Oct. 18, 1845; d. in Wapello Co., Iowa, Oct. 30, 1897. (For Eller Genealogy see forward.) Attended country schools in Vinton Co., Ohio, and helped father on farm. At President Lincoln's first call for volunteers he enlisted on Apr. 20, 1861 in the 18th Ohio Vol. Inf. for three months' service. He was honorably discharged Aug. 28, 1861. In the spring of 1862, he visited his brothers Stephen and William in Iowa and shortly after his return home enlisted on Sept. 9, 1862, in the 7th Ohio Vol. Cavalry and served continuously until he was mustered out of the service at Raleigh, N. C., June 22, 1865. In the fall of 1865, he moved with his parents in a prairie schooner to Highland township, Wapello Co., Iowa, where he lived the remainder of his life, a prosperous farmer and fine stock raiser and a prominent and respected citizen. He taught school during the winter for several years after arriving in Iowa. In 1875 he began the purchase of land in Wapello County which later grew to be one of the best and most productive farms in the county. He was a leader in the activities of the community and represented the electorate in

many county and state political conventions. He was a staunch Republican. He was a school trustee and Justice of the Peace for many years. He was several times commander of the J. M. Hedrick Post, G. A. R. and represented that body in many state and national encampments. He was not a member of any church, but supported them all and taught Sunday School for many years. He was a prominent importer and breeder of shorthorn cattle and Morgan horses. In 1901 he m. his second wife, Caroline Ebelsheiser, who d. in July, 1905. There was no issue by this marriage. He is buried beside his first wife in the Hook family plot in Martinsburg Cemetery, Wapello Co., Iowa.

- (9) John Hook, b. Oct. 23, 1841; d. Nov. 22, 1919; m. 1882, Mary Fowler, b. 1860. He served in the Civil War in the 65th Ohio Vol. Inf. He lived during his later years in Independence, Mo., where he is buried. No issue.
- (10) Alexander Hook, b. Dec. 9, 1843; d. Jan. 30, 1863. He d. in the Army Hospital at Gallatin, Tenn., while in the service of his country.
- (11) Nancy Hook, b. Mar. 24, 1846; d. 1919; m. 1st, Mike La Chapelle, who went to Montreal, was taken ill and d. M. 2d, George W. Hayes. No issue by second marriage. Issue by 1st marriage: (1) Samuel, who is m. and living in Des Moines, Iowa; (2) Lucy, d. young; (3) William, d. young.
- (12) Martha Hook, b. Mar. 18, 1849; d. Feb. 23, 1923. She never m.
- (13) Thomas Jefferson Hook<sup>37</sup> (see forward for children), b. June 26, 1854; d. May 22, 1913; m. Kate Baker of near St. Joseph, Mo. She was b. Oct. 1, 1856. Family lived in Creighton, Nebr., where some descendants still reside.
- (14) Samuel Hook, b. Mar. 18, 1857; d. 1910; m. Elizabeth Baker, b. near St. Joseph, Mo., Dec. 31, 1858; d. July 14, 1903. Family lived for many years in Wapello Co., Iowa, and in late life in Creighton, Nebr. Issue, two, as follows:
  - (1) Claud J. Hook, b. July 3, 1884; d. Apr. 3, 1902.
  - (2) Snowden Robert Hook, b. Apr. 1, 1893. He served eighteen months overseas in World War in Co. C., 18th Engineers. Now living in Calif.

Children of John Hook<sup>24</sup> (son of Stephen<sup>16</sup> and Anna Hook) and Lydia Shuman.

- (1) Elizabeth Ann Hook, b. Sept. 13, 1835; d. Dec. 28, 1897; m. Clinton Arnold and lived in or near Breckenridge, Mo. Had several issue.
- (2) Frances Hook, b. Jan. 1, 1837; d. May 18, 1897; m. Richard Clements, b. 1832. No issue.
- (3) Angeline Hook, b. Apr. 9, 1839; d. Sept. 2, 1918. Never m. Lived and d. in McArthur, Ohio.
- (4) Sarah E. Hook (called Sadie), b. June 20, 1842; d. May 13, 1920. Never m. Lived and d. in McArthur, Ohio.

- (5) Barnett A. Hook, b. Apr. 17, 1845. Still living (1924) in McArthur, Ohio. He was a soldier in the Civil War, enlisting in the 148th Ohio Vol. Inf., Co. C. He was a farmer until 1880, when he moved to McArthur and became editor of the McArthur Democrat Inquirer. He was a breeder and trainer of fine horses as a side line. Was stricken with rheumatism which prompted him to take up the unusual occupation of fancy embroidering. He became a master of this art and his work was exhibited throughout the Middle West and won for him many prizes and highly favorable comment. He was a talented entertainer and caterer. His extraordinary profession and his attractive personality drew the attention of many editors in Ohio and neighboring states. Press notices were preserved and published in a very interesting booklet. He never m.

Children of Samuel Hook<sup>25</sup> (son of Arthur<sup>18</sup> and Catherine Hook) and Sarah Scott.

- (1) John L. Hook, b. Mar. 7, 1840; d. Sept. 25, 1851.
- (2) Maria Hook, b. Aug. 15, 1841; d. Mar. 2, 1879; m. Samuel S. Burgan, b. Sept. 27, 1835; d. Feb. 18, 1917. Issue: (1) Ethel, b. Feb. 23, 1877; m. July 28, 1895, Charles Gardner, b. May 18, 1870. Family living in Vigo Park, Tex.
- (3) Catherine Hook, b. Jan. 27, 1843; d. May 27, 1845.
- (4) Harriett Hook, b. Jan. 24, 1845; d. Sept. 14, 1883, m. Mr. Taber. Had issue: two daughters.
- (5) Martha J. Hook, b. Dec. 18, 1846; d. Apr. 30, 1916. Unm.
- (6) Lucy Hook, b. Apr. 4, 1850; d. Feb. 21, 1919; m. I. C. Brandt. Two children: (1) Arthur Hook Brandt, b. Apr. 1, 1882; m. Ada Morse. Family living San Francisco. Occupation, Attorney-at-law; (2) Roscoe Cooper Brandt, b. 1884; m. Hazel Perkins. Family living at Stockton, Calif.
- (7) Laura Hook, b. Mar. 14, 1851; m. Mar. 14, 1883, N. E. Carpenter. Family living Stockton, Calif. Two children: (1) Thomas Hook Carpenter, b. May 13, 1884; (2) Anna Love Carpenter, b. Nov. 24, 1890.
- (8) Emily Hook, b. Jan. 25, 1853; m. Jan. 13, 1889, Clifford Davis. Two children: (1) Stanley M. Davis, b. Jan. 13, 1890; m. Sept. 12, 1918, Anna Hampton; (2) Dorsa D. Davis, b. 1895; d. 1897.
- (9) Thomas Hook, b. Mar. 17, 1856; m. Mar. 7, 1890, Margaret Russell; b. Nov. 21, 1858; d. Oct. 27, 1906. Family lived at Pimento, Ind. Issue, three, as follows:
  - (1) Xenia Hook, b. July 10, 1891; m. Mar. 15, 1921, Albert D. Pigg.
  - (2) Macy Hook, b. Apr. 19, 1893; m. Feb. 14, 1914, Cecil M. Bailey.
  - (3) Russell S. Hook, b. June 14, 1895; m. June 10, 1922, Letha M. Bramblet.

- (10) Arthur Hook, b. Oct. 8, 1859; d. Nov. 15, 1917; m. Aug. 27, 1891, Ada Hickman, b. Feb. 17, 1863; d. Jan. 9, 1924. Issue, as follows:
- (1) Lester Hook, b. June 28, 1892; d. Feb. 13, 1893.
  - (2) Esther Hook, b. Dec. 18, 1893; m. Dec. 29, 1917, George Brown.
  - (3) Neil Hook, b. Sept. 23, 1895.
  - (4) Forrest Hook, b. Oct. 7, 1898.
  - (5) Rex Hook, b. Nov. 23, 1899.
  - (6) Mary Hook, b. June 27, 1902; m. Mar. 3, 1923, Laurel McGlone.
  - (7) Harriet Hook, b. Mar. 3, 1904.
  - (8) Lena Hook, b. July 28, 1906.

Children of John T. Hook<sup>26</sup> (son of Arthur Hook<sup>18</sup> and Catherine Hook) and Eliza Inghram.

- (1) Sarah I. Hook<sup>38</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. Oct. 26, 1836; d. Nov. 22, 1913; m. Oct. 31, 1861, Josiah Inghram, b. Oct. 5, 1819; d. Aug. 3, 1879. Family lived near Waynesburg, Pa.
- (2) William Arthur Hook, b. Oct. 13, 1838; d. June 7, 1915. Never m. Educated Waynesburg College, practiced law for many years in Waynesburg, Pa. Dist. Atty. for Greene Co., Pa., was candidate for Judge of County Court at time of his death.
- (3) Thomas Hook<sup>39</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. Sept. 27, 1840; d. Apr. 28, 1906. M. 1st Aug. 30, 1863, Sarah Patterson, b. Jan. 1, 1841; d. Oct. 9, 1877; m. 2d, May 16, 1885, Susannah Inghram.
- (4) Catherine Hook<sup>40</sup> (see forward for descendants), b. Nov. 17, 1842; d. Sept. 29, 1922; m. Oct. 18, 1862, William Blair, b. Mar. 7, 1838; d. Dec. 3, 1916.
- (5) Rebecca Hook, b. 1845; d. 1847.
- (6) John Polk Hook, b. Jan. 25, 1849; d. Dec. 21, 1924; m. Dec. 30, 1873, Mary Elizabeth Holmes, b. May 13, 1850; d. May 2, 1918. He attended Waynesburg College. At time of death was living with his dau. in Waynesburg, Pa. Issue: (1) Louise M. Hook, b. Apr. 27, 1875, graduate Waynesburg College, degree A.M.; (2) Cora B. Hook, b. June 12, 1878; d. June 17, 1919. Neither dau. m.
- (7) Agnes Hook, b. July 29, 1851; d. Apr. 14, 1885; m. June 22, 1882, George Huggins. No issue.
- (8) Robert Inghram Hook, b. Sept. 26, 1853; d. May 6, 1909; m. Sept. 27, 1877, Grace Greenwood Stevens; b. Mar. 24, 1851. Widow living in Washington, Pa. Issue, two, as follows: (1) Nora Stevens Hook, b. Apr. 21, 1879; m. Aug. 7, 1906, James Clyde Rogers, b. May 8, 1885. Family living, Washington, Pa., with three children: Helen Hook Rogers, b. 1907, Georgia Luvina Rogers, b. 1910 and Robert Edward Rogers, b. 1913. (2) Edward Terwilliger Hook, b. Aug. 23, 1882; d. Oct. 26, 1918, at American Hospital in Mexico City, Mex. He is buried there in the American Cemetery.

- (9) Eliza Hook, b. Mar. 19, 1856; m. June 30, 1877, Andrew Francis Silveus, b. Dec. 5, 1851; d. Jan. 3, 1922. He was an attorney-at-law in Waynesburg, Pa. Issue, two, as follows:
- (1) Jessie Silveus, b. Sept. 30, 1878; m. Oct. 2, 1901, George Edward Huffman, b. May 19, 1880. Living in Waynesburg, Pa.
  - (2) John T. Silveus, b. Oct. 9, 1884; m. May 10, 1921, L. Gladys Meek. Issue: Eliza Jane Silveus, b. Apr. 1, 1922. Family living in Waynesburg, Pa.
- (10) Jennie Hook, b. Mar. 12, 1858; m. May 31, 1886, John Dickerson Sturgis, b. Dec. 18, 1849; d. Sept. 13, 1910. Attended Waynesburg College. Widow now living in Washington, Pa. Issue, two, as follows:
- (1) Florence Hook Sturgis, b. Sept. 21, 1888; m. Apr. 3, 1923, William Alexander Hamilton McIlvaine, b. Mar. 1, 1871. He is a prominent attorney in Washington, Pa. Mrs. McIlvaine attended Washington Public Schools and graduated at Washington Seminary, a school founded 1836. Prominent in community affairs, Y. W. C. A., Women's Club, D. A. R., Church and other organizations.
  - (2) Bessie Madeline Sturgis, b. Apr. 6, 1891; m. Oct. 30, 1913, John Charles Judson, an attorney in Washington, Pa., b. Jan. 14, 1889. Issue: Mary Elizabeth Judson, b. Aug. 22, 1920. Family living in Washington, Pa. Mrs. Judson graduated from Washington Seminary. At present a D. A. R., Y. W. C. A., and active in other clubs and organizations.

Children of James Hook<sup>27</sup> (son of Arthur Hook<sup>18</sup> and Catherine Hook) and Vienna Herring.

- (1) Arthur Hook, b. Aug. 19, 1841; d. Nov. 16, 1841.
- (2) Elizabeth Hook, b. May 10, 1846; d. Nov. 25, 1846.
- (3) Harriett M. Hook, b. Sept. 10, 1847; d. June 24, 1852.
- (4) Carrie Hook, b. Sept. 14, 1853; d. Nov. 25, 1860.
- (5) Mary Hook, b. Mar. 4, 1859; d. Aug. 25, 1859.
- (6) George Hook, b. Apr. 16, 1861; d. immediately.
- (7) Thomas Kent Hook, b. June 21, 1843; d. unm. Aug. 10, 1878.
- (8) James Hook, b. Sept. 5, 1849; d. unm. Sept. 1, 1909.
- (9) Anna M. Hook, m. Aug. 30, 1876, Samuel L. Fenner. Family living in Terre Haute, Ind. Issue: (1) Anna, b. May 21, 1879; d. Mar. 25, 1916; m. May 18, 1912, Walter Beecher; (2) Lamar E. Fenner, b. Dec. 10, 1880; m. May 18, 1905, Maud A. Wilbur.

Children of James Burbridge Hook<sup>28</sup> (son of Jesse<sup>20</sup> and Lucy Hook) and Elizabeth Blaine.

- (1) Susan Hook, b. 1860; d. 1909; m. James Roberts, b. 1859; d. 1910.
- (2) Lucy Hook, b. 1864; d. 1918; m. John McCook, b. 1866; d. 1899. Issue, three, as follows:





JUDGE WILLIAM CATHER HOOK.



- (1) Bessie McCook, b. 1885; m. Reed Knox, a son of the late Hon. Philander C. Knox. Issue, four: (1) Philander, b. 1909; (2) John, b. 1913; (3) Reed, b. 1917; (4) Andrew, b. 1921.
- (2) Sheldon McCook, b. 1889; m. Ina Ayres.
- (3) Anson McCook, b. 1892; m. Georgia Geary, b. 1892. One dau.—Elizabeth L. McCook, b. 1910.
- (3) Fanny Hook, b. 1866; m. Isaac Johnson, b. 1853; d. 1909. Family lived in Pittsburgh, Pa.

Children of John Inghram Hook<sup>29</sup> (son of Jesse<sup>20</sup> and Lucy Hook) and Rebecca S. Aiken.

- (1) Thomas L. Hook, b. 1859; m. Edith Hermandorfer who d. in 1915. Family lived in Cooperstown, Pa. No issue.
- (2) George A. Hook, b. 1861; m. Bertha Kincaide, b. 1870. Family living in Pittsburgh, Pa. Issue, six, as follows:
  - (1) John Inghram Hook, b. 1889; m. Sarah Iams, b. 1889. He graduated from Waynesburg College and is a prominent attorney in Waynesburg. Issue, three, as follows:
    - (1) John I. Hook, b. 1916; (2) Billy Hook, b. 1918; d. 1923; (3) Robert Aiken Hook, b. Feb. 4, 1924.
  - (2) Hazel Hook, b. 1892. Living, Pittsburgh, Pa.
  - (3) Harold Hook, b. 1895; m. Ruth Harvey, b. 1900. Living in Burkenville, Ky.
  - (4) Rebecca Hook, b. 1903. Living, Pittsburgh, Pa.
  - (5) Robert K. Hook, b. 1906. Living, Pittsburgh, Pa.
  - (6) Grace K. Hook, b. 1909. Living, Pittsburgh, Pa.
- (3) Jesse Hook, b. 1866; d. 1900; m. Rose Quinn of Pittsburgh, Pa. Issue, three, as follows:
  - (1) Mary Hook, b. 1891; m. Frank Keener. Family living in Pittsburgh, Pa.
  - (2) Virginia Hook, b. 1894; m. Mr. Sowash. Living, Pittsburgh, Pa.
  - (3) Wallace Hook, b. 1900. Living in Pittsburgh, Pa.

Children of Enos Hook<sup>30</sup> (son of John<sup>21</sup> and Nancy Hook) and Elizabeth Inghram.

- (1) William Cather Hook, b. in Waynesburg, Pa., Sept. 24, 1857; d. in Leavenworth, Kan., 1921; m. Louise Dickson. Moved with parents to Nebraska, 1863. In 1866 he moved with parents by mule and ox team to Colorado and a year later to Leavenworth, Kan., where he lived his long and distinguished life. Educated in public schools of Leavenworth and graduated, 1878, from Washington University Law School at St. Louis. He was a profound student and a successful lawyer. Republican in politics. Appointed 1899, U. S. District Judge for District of Kansas. Promoted June, 1903, by President Roosevelt to Federal Judgeship

in 8th Judicial District comprising states of Missouri, Kansas, Iowa, Nebraska, Minnesota, South Dakota, North Dakota, Colorado, Oklahoma, Montana and Utah. In this work he was associated with Judges Thayer of St. Louis, Sanborn of Minneapolis and Vandeventer of Cheyenne, Wyo. Was prominently considered for seat on U. S. Supreme Court. Issue, four children, as follows:

- (1) Inghram D. Hook, Police Commissioner of Kansas City, Mo. Captain in Intelligence Div. of 89th Division in World War. M. Mary Rockwell.
- (2) Louise Hook.
- (3) Dorothy Hook.
- (4) Ruth Hook.
- (2) Edward E. Hook, m. Ida Haag. Of issue, sons: Enos and William.
- (3) Elizabeth I. Hook, m. Dr. A. F. Yohe, d. 1925.
- (4) Anna A. Hook, m. Henry J. Helmers, Jr.
- (5) Lucy V. Hook, unkm.
- (6) Helen Hook, m. Victor A. Cain.
- (7) Cora Hook, m. Harlan Feagans. Living Leavenworth, Kan. No issue.

Children of Israel Hook<sup>31</sup> (son of Samuel<sup>22</sup> and Rebecca Hook) and Charlotte Tharp.

- (1) Ann Subah Hook, b. May 18, 1851; m. Nov. 12, 1868, Elijah Hazleton.
- (2) John F. Hook, b. Mar. 4, 1853; m. Aug. 12, 1877, Anne E. Lefever, b. Nov. 19, 1860; d. Apr. 11, 1901. Widower living in Zanesville, Ohio. Issue, seven, as follows:
  - (1) Charles Clifton Hook, b. Apr. 22, 1878. Lives, Buffalo, N. Y.
  - (2) Walter Samuel Hook, b. Jan. 15, 1880. Lives, Zanesville, Ohio.
  - (3) Viola Gertrude Hook, b. Jan. 4, 1882; m. Mr. Williams. Lives, Herkimer, N. Y.
  - (4) George Wallace Hook, b. Feb. 4, 1884; d. 1908.
  - (5) Eunice Pearl Hook, b. Feb. 21, 1886; m. Mr. Herbig. Lives, Utica, N. Y.
  - (6) Harley Chester Hook, b. Mar. 21, 1888. Lives, Miami, Fla.
  - (7) Mary Catherine Hook, b. Apr. 12, 1891; m. Mr. Duffy. Lives, Springfield, Ohio.
  - (8) Cecil Rhodes Hook, b. May 26, 1893. Lives, Wilmington, Del.
- (3) William L. Hook, b. Mar. 8, 1855; d. Dec. 22, 1909; m. 1st, Nov. 23, 1876, Rebecca M. Welch, b. 1853; d. 1887. No issue. M. 2d,

Sept. 23, 1888, Charilla Wilson, b. Feb. 18, 1868; d. Dec. 16, 1915.  
Issue, four, as follows:

- (1) Sobol E. Hook, b. Apr. 6, 1890. Lives, Detroit, Mich.
- (2) Charlotte Hook, b. May 27, 1892; m. Frank W. Truitt Living, Columbus, Ohio.
- (3) Fauntelle Hook, b. Mar. 18, 1894; m. Stanley Bolender. Living, Columbus, Ohio.
- (4) Samuel Edward Wilson Hook, b. Sept. 24, 1897. Lives, Columbus, Ohio.
- (4) Isabell Hook, b. 1857; m. Jan. 21, 1875, William H. Carter.
- (5) Mary E. Hook, b. 1859; m. July 17, 1884, Howard L. Sanders.
- (6) Sarah Margaret Hook, b. 1861; m. Dec. 23, 1879, David Roberts, Jr.
- (7) Lavina Hook, b. June 9, 1863; d. Mar. 30, 1887; m. Aug. 4, 1881, Alvan W. Pierce.
- (8) Aurilla Hook, b. July 25, 1868; d. Aug. 2, 1904; m. Feb. 24, 1889, Howard Harrison.
- (9) Mertie Matilda Hook, b. 1870; d. 1882.

Children of Sarah Hook<sup>32</sup> (daughter of Samuel<sup>22</sup> and Rebecca Hook) and George Gaver.

- (1) John Gaver, b. Aug. 27, 1845; d. Feb. 21, 1847.
- (2) Rebecca A. Gaver, b. Dec. 15, 1846; m. L. F. Stallsmith.
- (3) Samuel Gaver, b. Apr. 14, 1848; d. Dec. 24, 1909; m. Margaret Aler.
- (4) Henry Gaver, b. Feb. 20, 1850; d. July 26, 1914; m. 1st, Dec. 25, 1873, Lydia Harbaugh, b. Aug. 8, 1854; d. Jan. 3, 1887. M. 2d, June 5, 1890, Ella Wilson. No issue by second marriage. Issue by first marriage:
  - (1) Earl Elbert Gaver, b. Aug. 16, 1875; m. Aug. 17, 1910, Maud Raymond, b. Aug. 17, 1876. Issue: (1) Raymond Henry Gaver, b. June 19, 1911; (2) Ida Gaver, b. July 1, 1915. Family resides Columbus, Ohio. Occupation, physician.
  - (2) Sarah Jane Gaver, b. Jan. 18, 1877; m. May 14, 1896, William J. Kennedy, b. May 21, 1875. Resides, New Lexington, Ohio.
  - (3) Mary Rebecca Gaver, b. Nov. 4, 1878; m. Oct. 12, 1904, Harry Thomas Moore, b. Apr. 27, 1874.
  - (4) Margaret Gaver, High School teacher, Mansfield, Ohio. Unm.
  - (5) William Lambert Gaver, b. Sept. 12, 1881; d. Feb. 12, 1882.
  - (6) Calvin Clyde Gaver, b. Apr. 15, 1883; d. Feb. 12, 1886.
- (5) Margaret Gaver, b. Mar. 6, 1852; d. Apr. 12, 1880; m. John B. Platt.

- (6) Mary C. Gaver, b. Feb. 19, 1854; d. Dec. 30, 1908; m. Gabriel Harbaugh.
- (7) Susanna Gaver, b. Dec. 22, 1857; d. Aug. 13, 1908; m. John Houy.
- (8) George Gaver, b. Apr. 26, 1858; d. Oct. 19, 1900; m. 1st, Letha Davis; m. 2d, Anna Simmers.
- (9) William Gaver, b. Dec. 25, 1859; d. July, 1923; m. Rosetta Ricketts.
- (10) Sarah Isabell Gaver, b. Aug. 25, 1861; m. Alexander McLane.
- (11) Lucinda C. Gaver, b. Nov. 22, 1864; d. Nov. 15, 1906; m. Martin Bennett.
- (12) Emma Irene Gaver, b. Jan. 21, 1867; d. Jan. 26, 1873.
- (13) Israel Gaver, b. Feb. 1, 1869; d. Sept. 22, 1869.
- (14) Matilda Gaver, b. Feb. 1, 1869; m. James Ricketts.

Children of Stephen Hook<sup>33</sup> (son of James Grant Hook<sup>23</sup> and Sarah Hook) and Sarah Clark.

- (1) James Madison Hook, b. Nov. 5, 1855; m. Apr. 27, 1877, Laura Townsend, b. Oct. 3, 1859. Family living at Macomb, Mo. Issue, five, as follows, all residing, Macomb, Wright Co., Mo.
  - (1) Anna Olive Hook, b. 1878; d. 1879.
  - (2) Oliver Townsend Hook, b. Dec. 30, 1879; m. Mar. 10, 1915, Letha Mabel Pierson, b. Feb. 28, 1896.
  - (3) Herbert Spencer Hook, b. 1883; d. 1883.
  - (4) Myrtle Leola Hook, b. Aug. 28, 1893; m. 1922, Harvey Waldren, b. May 19, 1888.
  - (5) Gwendolyn Hook, b. Mar. 26, 1899; m. 1922, Jesse William Ethridge, b. June 12, 1902.
- (2) William Clinton Hook, b. July 4, 1858; m. Feb. 8, 1878, Sarah Jane Baker. Family lived near Laporte City, Iowa.
  - (1) Ira N. Hook, b. Jan. 8, 1879; m. Mar. 9, 1904, Jennie Peterson, b. Nov. 22, 1885. Living near Laporte City, Iowa. Occupation, farmer. Issue: (1) Inez Leona Hook, b. Feb. 21, 1905; (2) Blanch Irene Hook, b. July 20, 1906; (3) Glen Hook, b. Dec. 13, 1907; (4) Alice Hook, b. Nov. 14, 1909; (5) Pauline Defoy Hook, b. June 17, 1912; (6) Willard A. Hook, b. May 11, 1915; (7) Zella Mae Hook, b. July 27, 1918; (8) Zora Marie Hook, b. July 27, 1918; (9) Marvin Roy Hook, b. Apr. 5, 1921.
  - (2) Jason M. Hook, b. July 26, 1880; m. 1901, Mary Miller. Issue: Myra Hook. Family resides, Laporte City, Iowa. Occupation, farmer.
  - (3) Walter L. Hook, b. Mar. 20, 1882; d. 1907.
  - (4) Mary Mae Hook, b. Mar. 4, 1884; m. Dec. 1905, David Hiram Gilbert. Lives at Lake City, Iowa. Issue: Irene, Don and Dale.

- (5) Maude Hook, b. May 5, 1886; m. 1912, Otto Lange. Resides, Marion, Iowa.
- (6) Clinton S. Hook, b. Apr. 19, 1888; d. 1914.
- (7) Newton Richard Hook, b. Jan. 24, 1892; m. 1915, Mae Hagan of Lavina, Mont. Issue: Harold Newton Hook, b. Aug. 26, 1917. Family resides, Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Occupation, insurance.
- (8) Minnie Hook, b. Feb. 27, 1894; m. 1912, Millard Stookey. Issue: Lorna Defoy Stookey and Jane. Family resides at Des Moines, Iowa.
- (9) Teresa Hook, b. Mar. 15, 1899; d. Mar. 19, 1900.
- (3) Martha Ann Hook, b. Sept. 5, 1860; d. Sept. 12, 1863.
- (4) Mary Elizabeth Hook, b. July 6, 1862; m. Stanley Fisher. Family living at Plainview, Nebr. Issue, eight:
  - (1) Lottie Elva Fisher, b. June 3, 1878; m. George W. Kirk. Issue: four sons and two daughters. Living, Plainview, Nebr.
  - (2) Gertrude Ethelyn Fisher, b. Oct. 26, 1883; m. George Seabury. Issue: two sons. Living, Plainview, Nebr.
  - (3) Claud G. Fisher, b. Jan. 10, 1886; m. Elsie Lightfoot. Issue: two sons and two daughters. Living, Veidel, Nebr.
  - (4) Frank Stanley Fisher, b. Sept. 5, 1888; m. Hortense Stimson. Issue: one son and one dau. Living, Brownsville, Tex.
  - (5) Glen B. Fisher, b. July 13, 1893; m. Vera Cheney. Issue: three sons. Living at Creighton, Nebr.
  - (6) Fern Lila Fisher, b. Oct. 3, 1898. Unm.
  - (7) Clyde Harold Fisher, b. July 13, 1901. Unm.
  - (8) Mary Gladys Fisher, b. July 7, 1903. Unm.

Children of William Hook<sup>34</sup> (son of James Grant Hook<sup>23</sup> and Sarah Hook) and his first wife, Amy Clark.

- (1) Infant son, b. 1854, d. immediately.
- (2) Cynthia Ann Hook, b. 1855; m. Oct., 1873, Benjamin H. Woodbury, b. 1846. Family living at Lawrence, Kans. Issue, eight:
  - (1) Mary Belle Woodbury, b. 1874; m. 1907, Noel Coleman. Living near Hartsville, Tenn.
  - (2) William Hook Woodbury, b. 1876; m. 1908, Della M. Hamilton. Living, Duluth, Minn. No issue.
  - (3) Charles Levi Woodbury, b. 1877; d. 1907. Unm.
  - (4) Amy Sophronie Woodbury, b. 1879. Unm.
  - (5) Ethel Grace Woodbury, b. 1881; d. 1881.
  - (6) Emma Blanch Woodbury, b. 1883. Unm.
  - (7) Richard Lincoln Woodbury, b. 1885; m. 1911, Olive Lenig.
  - (8) Bessie Douglas Woodbury, b. 1887; d. 1896.

- (3) Nancy Hook, b. 1857; d. 1909; m. 1875, Charles Taylor, b. 1885; d. 1921. Family lived at Clearfield, Iowa. Issue, five:
  - (1) Leslie Taylor, b. 1876; d. 1877.
  - (2) Ralph Taylor, b. 1879; m. 1906, Lizzie Pyle. No issue.
  - (3) Emma Taylor, b. 1880; d. 1905; m. 1904, Frank Webb, b. 1878.
  - (4) Blanch Taylor, b. 1882; m. Fred Wertz, b. 1880.
  - (5) William Taylor, b. 1880; m. Bertha Lowden, b. 1890.
- (4) Sarah Hook, b. 1859; d. 1859.
- (5) Lincoln Hook, b. 1860; d. 1901; m. Mollie McVicker, b. 1860. No issue. Widow living at Maryville, Mo.
- (6) Emma Hook, b. 1862; m. 1889, Colonel Eisiminger, b. in Andrew Co., Mo., Jan. 10, 1862. Family living, Des Moines, Iowa. Issue: one dau., Armide, b. in Andrew Co., Mo., Nov. 13, 1893, who m., 1920, S. V. Schauweker, b. Oct. 30, 1892. Living, Des Moines, Iowa.
- (7) James Hook, b. 1864; m. Alice Pertle, b. 1867. Family lives near St. Joseph, Mo. Issue, two, as follows:
  - (1) Zulu Hook, b. 1888. Unm.
  - (2) Edgar Leighton Hook, b. 1891. Unm.
- (8) Eva Jane Hook, b. 1866; d. 1912; m. Byron Eiginoire, b. 1867, d. 1910. Family lived in Des Moines, Iowa. Issue, one son: Forest Vincent Eiginoire, b. 1902.

Children of William Hook<sup>34</sup> (son of James Grant Hook<sup>23</sup> and Sarah Hook) and his second wife, Sophronie Barnett.

- (1) George William Hook, b. 1871; m. 1st, 1900, Jessie Boyd, b. 1878; d. 1910. M. 2d, 1917, Edna Eckler Walker. Family living, Bedford, Iowa. Issue by 1st marriage, five, as follows:
  - (1) Ruth Hook, b. 1901; m. 1922, Homer Carson.
  - (2) John Hook, b. 1903; d. 1907.
  - (3) Mary Hook, b. 1905.
  - (4) Infant, b. 1908; d. immediately.
  - (5) Jessie Boyd Hook, b. 1910.
 Issue by 2d marriage, three, as follows:
  - (1) George William Hook, b. 1918.
  - (2) Bettie Jane Hook, b. 1920.
  - (3) Imogene Hook, b. 1923.
- (2) Martha (Mattie) Hook, b. 1874; m. Dr. F. P. Carey, b. 1850. Family living in Minneapolis, Minn. Issue, two, as follows:
  - (1) Mildred Carey, b. 1898; m. Jack Harden.
  - (2) Wilma Pauline Carey, b. 1906.
- (3) Walter Hook, b. 1875; d. 1875.

Children of Sarah Jane Hook<sup>35</sup> (daughter of James Grant Hook<sup>23</sup> and Sarah Hook) and Jesse Ankrom.

- (1) Mary Matilda Ankrom, b. Nov. 29, 1865 in Wapello Co., Iowa; m. Nov. 29, 1888, W. W. Ruckman who d. Sept. 5, 1922. Widow



- lives in Ottumwa, Iowa. Issue, one son: Eugene Ruckman, b. Oct. 28, 1901, who m. Beatrice LaMaster.
- (2) Anna Ankrom, b. Oct. 25, 1871; m. Aug. 28, 1894, Chester Long. Family living, Omaha, Nebr. No issue.
- (3) Mattie Ankrom, b. Mar. 31, 1877; m. Benjamin Young. Family living in Ottumwa, Iowa. Issue, two, as follows:
- (1) Millard A. Young, b. Apr. 3, 1902.
  - (2) Maxine Loraine Young, b. May 21, 1905.

Children of James Hook<sup>36</sup> (the subject of this book and son of James Grant Hook<sup>23</sup> and Sarah Hook) and Virginia Eller.

- (1) Mary Hook, b. in Wapello Co., Iowa, Aug. 27, 1868; d. in Humboldt, Iowa, Mar. 23, 1897. M. Oct. 19, 1892, Henry Edgar Passig of Humboldt, Iowa, b. Mar. 1, 1869. Her early education was obtained in country schools in Wapello Co. In 1890 and 1891, she attended Iowa State College at Ames, Iowa. She taught in public schools at Hedrick, Iowa. She was a talented writer and devoted Christian. Issue: one son, b. Aug. 17, 1893; d. immediately.
- (2) John Hook, b. in Wapello Co., Iowa, Apr. 18, 1870; m. Nov. 1, 1894, Jennie Lentner, b. Sept. 7, 1873. Her parents were John Jacob Lentner, b. in Athens Co., Ohio, Feb. 5, 1841; d. Dec. 15, 1902, and Almira Kirkpatrick, b. in Madison Co., Ohio, Sept. 15, 1849. Her grandparents were George M. Lentner, b. in Lewiston, Del., Aug. 22, 1807; d. 1907, and Mary Imes, b. in Ohio, Apr. 16, 1808; d. Nov. 19, 1892. Her mother's parents were—Minor Kirkpatrick, b. in Va., Sept. 16, 1816; d. Dec., 1894, and Hanna Godfrey, b. in Va., Mar. 23, 1819; d. Oct., 1910. The Lentner immigrant ancestor was Conrad who came to America from Germany before the Revolution and joined the Army of General Lafayette. His son, Jacob, was an officer in the War of 1812 and moved to Athens Co., Ohio, in 1816 from Lewiston, Del. Jacob's son, George M. Lentner, m. first in 1829, Sarah Ann McGonagle, and 2d, in 1831, Mary Imes. The latter family moved to Wapello Co., Iowa, in a covered wagon in 1851. John Jacob enlisted in Co. D, 18th Iowa Inf., served throughout the Civil War and was mustered out of the service July 20, 1865, as a Second Lieut.

The parent of Minor Kirkpatrick was Thomas, a veteran of the War of 1812, and his grandparent was Hugh Kirkpatrick who was one of several brothers who fought in the War for Independence from Virginia.

John Hook always showed an artistic bent. He is a cartoonist and landscape painter of no small ability and some of his work was exhibited at the World's Fair in Chicago in 1893. He is now the California General Sales Representative of the Pitcairn Varnish Company. His home is in Claremont, Calif., where both

of his children live. As a side line he has developed a fine lemon ranch which his son manages. He is a member of I. O. O. F. and various clubs and is an accomplished public speaker. Issue, two, as follows:

- (1) Mary Louise Hook, b. June 17, 1900; m. George H. Hinshaw. Issue: John Wallace Hinshaw, b. 1919 and Robert Eugene Hinshaw, b. 1922. Resides at Claremont, Calif.
- (2) Max Morris Hook, b. Nov. 21, 1902; m. Esther Arnold. Issue: Earle Hook, b. 1922 and Louise Hook, b. Sept. 21, 1924. He was on the destroyer "Fuller" that was wrecked off the coast of California, Sept., 1923. Resides, Claremont, Calif.
- (3) Orin Hook, b. in Wapello Co., Iowa, Feb. 13, 1872; m. 1st, Mar. 8, 1905. Pearl Richards, b. July 8, 1884; d. June 20, 1923, dau. of George W. Richards, b. in Ohio in 1851, and wife whose maiden name was Debolt. b. in Illinois, 1856. The Richards family resided for many years in Ottumwa, Iowa. Orin Hook was educated in the country schools near the parental home. He is a great lover of horses and a successful farmer. He left the farm in 1904 and for a few years was part owner with his father-in-law of a grocery store in Ottumwa, Iowa. In 1909 he returned to the farm where he remained until the untimely death of his wife in 1923. During the World War he was appointed by the Governor of Iowa as Food Administrator in his community and received a medal for his work that was made from metal taken from the first cannon captured by American Troops from the Germans. He was also an active worker in all Liberty Loan Campaigns. He is now residing in Pomona, Calif., where on July 19, 1924, he m. Idylmarch Naugle (*nee* Rockwell), formerly of Galesburg, Ill. Issue: one son, Warren Mernie Hook, b. 1906, who is a private in the 8th Field Artillery, U. S. A.
- (4) Wallace Hook, b. in Wapello Co., Iowa, Jan. 12, 1874; m. Dec. 6, 1895, Isis Leota Edwards, b. Aug. 29, 1877. Her parents were Levi Chesterfield Edwards, b. in Hopkinsville, Ky., 1835; d. in Pleasant Plains, Iowa, 1898, and Elizabeth Montgomery, b. 1836 near Pittsburgh, Pa.; d. 1894 near Salina, Iowa. Her grandparents on her mother's side were Andrew Montgomery and Jane Montgomery (*nee* Courtney), the latter of whom was b. in County Antrim, Ireland, in 1800.

Wallace Hook attended the country schools near home until 1888, when he entered the Normal School in Hedrick, Iowa, graduating with the class of 1889. He again attended this school in 1893 and 1894, as well as the Teachers Institute in Ottumwa, Iowa, and obtained a teacher's certificate for both Wapello and Keokuk Counties. He was a teacher in various schools for several years.

In 1902 he entered Iowa State College and attended for two years, taking the agricultural course. He then became a scientific farmer and tried out many theories that later made him known generally throughout the state as a corn and grain breeder. He wrote a text book for the farmer that won wide distribution and has contributed liberally to farm papers throughout the country. In Feb., 1918, he entered the Federal Service as County Agricultural Agent, devoting his entire time to educating the farmer along lines of scientific farming. Family now resides in Salem, Mo., where they are active as members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Issue, six, as follows:

- (1) Gladys Marie Hook, b. at Hedrick, Iowa, Dec. 14, 1896; m. Feb. 3, 1915, Bert E. Horner, b. 1890. Family now living in Ottumwa, Iowa. Issue, two children: Edward Eugene Horner, b. July 25, 1916, and Maurice Hook Horner, b. 1918.
  - (2) Lorena Margaret Hook, b. at Hedrick, Iowa, Nov. 12, 1900; m. Mar. 7, 1918, William S. Oaks, b. 1897. Issue: Donna Jane Oaks, b. June 3, 1919. Family now living near Kirkwood, Ill.
  - (3) Virginia Rae Hook, b. at Ames, Iowa, Sept. 24, 1902; m. June 14, 1922, George E. Stevens, b. 1901. Family lives, Salem, Mo. Issue: Jack Harlan Stevens, b. Apr. 18, 1924.
  - (4) James Chesterfield Hook, b. at Ames, Iowa, Jan. 15, 1906.
  - (5) Marvin Eugene Hook, b. at Packwood, Iowa, Jan. 21, 1910; d. 1913.
  - (6) Wallace A. Hook, b. at Lockridge, Iowa, Sept. 21, 1916.
- (5) Sarah (Sadie) Hook, b. in Wapello Co., Iowa, Feb. 22, 1876; m. Sept. 7, 1904, Henry Edgar Passig, b. Mar. 1, 1869 in Sigourney, Iowa. He was the son of Henry Frederick Passig, a Civil War Veteran, as bugler in Co. F, 5th Iowa Infantry, who was b. in Schleswig Holstein, Denmark, and d. on Mar. 10, 1871 in Sigourney, Iowa. His mother was Katharine Salome Keller, b. in Baden, Germany, Jan. 7, 1842; d. in Sigourney, Iowa, Feb. 4, 1920. His grandparents on his mother's side were John George Keller, b. in Baden, Germany, Sept. 8, 1815; d. by an accident at Sigourney, Iowa, Sept. 22, 1874, and Margaret B. Yaeger, b. in Baden, Germany, Dec. 27, 1816; d. Mar. 20, 1897. The latter were m. in Baden, July 14, 1840, and emigrated to America between 1846 and 1848, and settled in Crawford Co., Ohio. They moved to Keokuk Co., Iowa, about five years later.

Sarah (Hook) Passig attended public schools of Wapello Co., Iowa until 1893, when she spent the winter with her sister in Humboldt, Iowa, and attended High School. Entered Iowa State College 1895, graduated 1898 with degree of B.Sc. After the death of her mother she kept up the home for her father until 1901, when

she joined the faculty of Iowa State College as instructor in Public Speaking. She introduced in 1903 and directed the Department of Physical Education for women in the college; was acting head of the Department of Public Speaking in the college in the absence on leave of Professor Adrian M. Newens, 1902-1903. She resigned her position with the College at the time of her marriage in 1904. She at once became active in the affairs of her community and succeeded in obtaining a free public library for her town, 1906-1907. She has been an active member of the Unitarian Church, teacher in its Sunday School, a member of its Board of Trustees, and a member of the Board of Directors of the Unitarian Association of the State of Iowa. She was chairman of the 10th Iowa District Woman's Suffrage Campaign, 1916-1920, also chairman of that same district of the Woman's Division Liberty Loan Campaign, 1917-1919. She was County Chairman of the Finance Committee, Iowa Red Cross, 1917-1919, and Chairman of the County War Savings Stamp Campaign, 1918. At present she is a member of the Board of Governors of the Iowa Division of the English Speaking Union of the U. S., Treasurer and Third Vice-President Iowa League of Women Voters, President of the Iowa State College Alumni Association, Member Iowa State Historical Association, P. E. O. Sisterhood and W. R. C. and for two years has been on Speaker's Bureau of Federated Woman's Club. She has addressed many audiences and is a monologist and public speaker of much talent. Resides, Humboldt, Iowa. No issue.

- (6) Jesse Hook, b. June 12, 1878; d. Sept. 8, 1880.
- (7) Infant dau., b. Sept. 20, 1880; d. Sept. 22, 1880.
- (8) Freddie Hook, b. Jan. 3, 1882; d. Mar. 19, 1883.
- (9) James William Hook, b. Jan. 9, 1884 in Wapello Co., Iowa; m. Sept. 17, 1907, Hattie Rosamond Bechtel of Fort Dodge, Iowa; b. Dec. 16, 1885. (For Bechtel Genealogy see forward.) Graduated, 1905, from Iowa State College, in Mechanical Engineering Course. Having edited college paper, went to Cody, Wyo., fall of 1905, became acquainted with Buffalo Bill and bought into and became editor of Cody, Wyo., "Enterprise." Returned to Iowa, 1906. Employed as engineer with Globe Machinery and Supply Company of Des Moines, Iowa, 1907-1909. Sales Manager and General Manager, C. A. Dunham Company of Marshalltown, Iowa, 1909-1916. Awarded a master's degree in Mechanical Engineering by Iowa State College in 1912. Vice-President and President, Allied Machinery Company of America in New York City, 1916-1923, during which time he resided at Tarrytown, N. Y. Was prominently identified with the large war activities of The American International Corporation of New York, 1917-1919. At present, President and Treasurer of The Geometric Tool Company of New Haven, Conn., where he resides. Issue, three, as follows:

- (1) James Phillip Hook, b. at Marshalltown, Iowa, Jan. 22, 1911; d. Mar. 15, 1911.
  - (2) James William Hook, b. at Marshalltown, Iowa, May 30, 1912.
  - (3) Rose Virginia Hook, b. at Marshalltown, Iowa, May 23, 1914.
- (10) Frank Leslie Hook, b. July 4, 1886. He attended the public schools in Wapello Co., Iowa, until 1903 when he entered Iowa State College where he remained for two years. Accompanied his father in 1905 to Park Co., Wyo. Returned after his father's death and turned his attention to cement manufacture. In 1909, he enlisted in the National Army stationed at Fort Leavenworth. Was honorably discharged Aug. of 1910. Re-enlisted Jan. 2, 1911 in Co. I, 3d Battalion Engineers, and was granted furlough Oct. 4, 1911, from which time he has not been heard from. He was a promising youth, a leader in his classes in school and at the time of his disappearance was in line for important advancement in the army. There is little doubt but that he met with foul play and that his assailant left no trace.
- (11) Morris Glen Hook, b. May 7, 1889, in Wapello Co., Iowa; m. May 30, 1912, Elizabeth Clark of Toronto, Ont., who was b. June 14, 1888. She is a dau. of John Clark, b. 1856 in the Province of Quebec, and Janet Knox, b. near Stoneman, Quebec, 1856; d. 1892. Parents of John Clark were James Clark and Miriam Berry.
- Morris Glen Hook attended public schools in Wapello Co., Iowa, until 1905 when he went to Humboldt, Iowa, to live with his sister Sarah, where he graduated from high school in 1908. Attended Iowa State College for two years. Employed by C. A. Dunham Company of Marshalltown, Iowa, 1910. Sent by that company to its Canadian Factory in Toronto, Ont., same year where he remained until Jan. 1, 1912, when he went to Winnipeg, Man., to become engineer to the Provincial Architect. In 1915 he resigned his position in Winnipeg intending to reënter college. Remained in college but one semester when he accepted position with C. A. Dunham Company as its Eastern Division Engineer with headquarters in New York City. On July 1, 1917, he was advanced to the position of Manager of his company's New York Office, which position he still holds. He is a heating engineer of repute and has published many articles on heating of buildings in Engineering Journals. He is a member of the American Society of Heating and Ventilating Engineers and has served upon its Nominating Committee. He is also a Mason and a member of Kappa Sigma fraternity, the fraternity club of N. Y. and Westchester Biltmore Country Club. He lives in Tuckahoe, N. Y. Issue, one dau.:
- (1) Marguerite Hook, b. Apr. 22, 1913.

Children of Thomas Jefferson Hook<sup>37</sup> (son of James Grant Hook<sup>23</sup> and Sarah Hook) and Kate Baker.

- (1) Edwin G. Hook, b. Sept. 4, 1875; m. 1st, July 8, 1897, Jennie L. Burnes. Family living, Chicago, Ill. Issue, by this marriage: one son, Harry M. Hook, who served in the World War in the Medical Corps Dept., B. H. No. 113. Now living, Omaha, Nebr. M. 2d, Anna Marie Guy of Chicago, Ill. Issue: Florence Catherine Hook and Helen Frances Hook.
- (2) Fred Hook, b. Dec. 8, 1876; d. Feb. 10, 1913. Served in Troop C, 3d Reg. Cav., Spanish-American War. M. 1899, Maud Harper of Hedrick, Iowa. Issue: Rolland Hook, an accomplished musician.
- (3) Alice Marie Hook, b. Aug. 24, 1879; m. Aug. 24, 1899, George Leslie Harper. Living, Schuyler, Nebr. No issue.
- (4) Lloyd Thomas Hook, b. Oct. 27, 1884; m. Aug. 14, 1911, Maude Meyers. No issue.

Children of Sarah Inghram Hook<sup>38</sup> (daughter of John T. Hook<sup>26</sup> and Eliza Hook) and Josiah Inghram.

- (1) Eliza Inghram, b. Aug. 7, 1862; d. Oct. 14, 1876.
- (2) Lucy Inghram, b. May 9, 1864. Living, Waynesburg, Pa.
- (3) Louise Inghram, b. May 27, 1867; m. Oct. 16, 1890, Eleazer Luse Denny, b. Sept. 18, 1865; d. Apr. 1, 1910. Widow living at Waynesburg, Pa. Issue:
  - (1) Mary Inghram Denny, b. July 15, 1891. She is an accomplished musician, having studied in Paris under Mme. Boulanger.
  - (2) Josephine Denny. b. Aug. 31, 1893.
  - (3) Helen Denny, b. Mar. 26, 1896; m. Nov. 12, 1924, Willis George Howard of Chicago. She is a graduate of Waynesburg College and attended Dana Hall, Wellesley, Mass., where she specialized in the violin. She also studied voice under Herbert Witherspoon in New York and has appeared in opera in many eastern cities.
- (4) Lizzie Inghram, b. Aug. 10, 1869; m. Nov. 12, 1896, John Gerard Rinehart, b. Mar. 4, 1863. Living, Waynesburg, Pa.
- (5) John T. Inghram, b. Sept. 5, 1873; m. Oct. 26, 1897, Olive Inghram, b. Nov. 22, 1870.

Children of Thomas Hook<sup>39</sup> (son of John T. Hook<sup>26</sup> and Eliza Hook) and his first wife, Sarah Patterson.

- (1) Ida Hook, b. Aug. 19, 1864; m. Mar. 13, 1883, William C. Ely. Family living, Waynesburg, Pa. Issue; two daughters.
  - (1) Mary Elizabeth Ely, b. Nov. 9, 1883; m. Aug. 1, 1903, Norman Orndoff. Family living, Waynesburg, Pa.

- (2) Edith Ely, b. Apr. 9, 1891; d. Nov. 10, 1922; m. Sept. 9, 1919, John L. Meighen.
- (2) Lucy Hook, b. Sept. 30, 1870; m. Sept. 20, 1892, Florin C. Thomas. Family living near Waynesburg, Pa.

Children of Thomas Hook<sup>39</sup> (son of John T. Hook<sup>26</sup> and Eliza Hook) and his second wife, Susannah Inghram.

- (1) Wilma Helena Hook, b. Dec. 7, 1887; d. Oct. 4, 1917; m. Sept. 28, 1916, E. F. Williamson.
- (2) Jane Holland Hook, b. Apr. 29, 1889; m. Sept. 22, 1915, Rev. Frank D. Scott. Family living at Endeavor, Pa.

Children of Catherine Hook<sup>40</sup> (daughter of John T. Hook<sup>26</sup> and Eliza Hook) and her husband, William Blair.

- (1) Thomas Lazear Blair, b. Sept. 2, 1863; graduate of Cincinnati Medical College; m. 1st, Sept. 4, 1890, Ida Frye, b. Mar. 9, 1867; d. Aug. 25, 1911. M. 2d, Aug. 26, 1914, Jean Burns Wright.
- (2) Laura E. Blair, b. Jan. 29, 1865; d. Feb. 8, 1877.
- (3) Jesse Hook Blair, b. May 31, 1866; m. Mar., 1890, Sarah Summersgill. Family living, Waynesburg, Pa.
- (4) Sarah Agnes Blair, b. Sept. 1, 1867; m. Oct. 3, 1889, Eli Gaddis Baily. Family living, Carmichaels, Pa.
- (5) Elizabeth C. Blair, b. Mar. 5, 1869. Living, Waynesburg, Pa.
- (6) Haddie Blair, b. 1870; d. 1876.
- (7) Eliza Blair, b. 1872; d. 1872.
- (8) John Campbell Blair, b. Dec. 9, 1873; m. Mar. 12, 1921, Clara Barr Jones.
- (9) Margaret L. Blair, b. Jan. 9, 1876; m. 1st, Sept. 16, 1897, Rev. Calvin W. Rea. M. 2d, Nov. 24, 1910, R. Lloyd Baily.
- (10) Ida Hook Blair, b. Oct. 15, 1878; m. Aug. 28, 1907, Frank R. Hill. Living, Waynesburg, Pa.

## THE MAHOLM FAMILY

The Maholms came from Northern Ireland to Pennsylvania and settled in Lancaster County. The ancestor was James, who arrived about 1748 and settled in Little Brittan township, Lancaster County. Early records indicate that the emigrant spelled the name Melholm. On March 20, 1769, he bought 300 acres of land in Drumore Township, Lancaster County, from James Moore, in which he was called James Meholm, yeoman. He died in 1784 and his estate was appraised by his two sons James and Samuel. The name of the deceased in the appraisal papers was spelled Mulholm. The sons signed with different spellings. James spelled his name Malholam and Samuel spelled his Maleholam. On March 30, 1801, the two sons signed the Administration Account still differently. Both spelled the name Mulholam. Other records indicate still further variations such as Mulhalen, Mulhallan, Mulhallon, and Mulholm, but they referred to identical persons. The name was not spelled Maholm until after Samuel and John moved to Harrison County, Ohio, in 1805. James Mulholm, or Meholm, who died in 1784 had several children among whom were:

- (1) James Maholm. He deeded the land purchased by his father in 1769 to Christian Schenk in 1794. He was a soldier in the Pennsylvania Militia in the Revolutionary War.
- (2) Samuel Maholm, b. 1759 or 1760, d. 1838. He applied for a pension in 1833, saying in his application that he was b. in Little Brittain Township, Lancaster Co., Pa., in 1759 or 1760. He also states therein that he was drafted into the service of the U. S. in Oct., 1775. He marched with his company under command of Capt. James Morrison to Philadelphia. In consequence of his older brother being in same company, he was permitted to return home after three weeks' service. In Nov., 1776, he was again drafted for two months' service. He marched again with Capt. Morrison to Philadelphia and thence to Trenton, arriving at the latter place on the day the battle there took place. Here they met the Army under command of Gen. Washington. They marched the next night (after Lord Cornwallis arrived at Trenton) to Princeton. The militia (to which Maholm belonged) were some distance in the rear of the Regular Army and did not arrive until the battle was over. He says he marched from Princeton to Morristown



where Washington's Army went into winter quarters. At the end of two months he was permitted to return home.

In Sept., 1777, he was drafted again and was marched to within two or three miles of Brandywine, N. J., where he remained for two months and then discharged. He was again drafted in Sept., 1781, and marched into New Jersey where he was when news of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis reached him. He stated in his application that he moved to Harrison Co., Ohio, near Cadiz, in 1805. He had a bro. John, who in a deposition substantiating his bro. Samuel's application, stated that he (John) was twelve or thirteen years old when his bro. Samuel was first drafted in 1775.

Samuel m. Jane ——— about 1777 and had issue as follows, all of whom except Eleanor were mentioned in the will written Feb. 25, 1833, and probated in Harrison Co., Ohio, in 1838. Practically all of the children did well and some, as well as some of the son-in-laws, became very wealthy.

- (1) Jane, b. 1778; d. 1833; m. James Wilson, b. 1777; d. 1856.
  - (2) Nancy, b. 1779; m. Walter B. Beebe, b. 1786; d. 1836.
  - (3) Mary, b. Mar. 21, 1783; d. July 26, 1853; m. William Lyle, b. Jan. 18, 1777; d. Feb. 6, 1849. (For Lyle Genealogy see forward.) She was called Polly in her father's will, also in her own, but she signed the latter Mary Lyle.
  - (4) Elizabeth, m. James McNutt; d. 1855. Of issue: Arthur, b. 1821; d. 1895. Family resided near Cadiz, Ohio.
  - (5) Margaret, b. 1790; d. 1858.
  - (6) James, b. 1794; d. 1859; m. Axie ———, b. 1810; d. 1871.
  - (7) John, b. 1795; d. 1854.
  - (8) Hannah, m. Phillips.
  - (9) Dorcas, m. John Bleaks.
  - (10) Eleanor.
  - (11) Samuel.
  - (12) Sarah, b. 1803; d. 1848, unkm.
  - (13) Ann, m. Gleason.
- (3) John Maholm, b. 1762-3. Moved in 1805 to Harrison Co., Ohio, near Cadiz.
  - (4) Hugh Maholm (probably), Will probated in Jefferson Co., Ohio, 1822. Wife, Martha, Nephew, James Carson, Bro.-in-law, Thomas Johnson.
  - (5) Joseph Maholm (probably), Will probated in Jefferson Co., Ohio, 1826. Children mentioned in will: (1) Elizabeth M. Talbot; (2) John; (3) William; (4) Hugh; (5) Thomas; (6) Joseph; (7) Margaret M. Johnson.

## THE LYLE FAMILY

The name Lyle, Lisle, Lyll, and Lyell and similar derivations, seems to have come from "de l' Isle," meaning "of the island." This would indicate that the common ancestor was one of the Lords of the western islands. The name is still found among the higher gentry in Scotland. The name is also found in Southern England and France, many centuries back, which suggests that it came from Normandy with William the Conqueror. At any rate, the name is a prominent one in Scotland and Northern Ireland, from whence many immigrants found their way to America.

William Lyle of this genealogy, who married Mary Maholm in Ohio, was a descendant of the Lyles of Toreagh, County of Antrim, Ireland. The Toreagh family came from Ayrshire in Scotland. It was one of those Scotch families that settled on the lands of Sir Randall MacDonnell in the vicinity of Larne about 1606.

John Lyll was a son of the Scotch progenitor of the Toreagh family. He was born about 1615 and in 1640 was married to Florence Montgomery. Four of their children were Thomas, James, Jane and David. James, born about 1645 and died 1723, married Martha Campbell in 1670. A daughter of this union was Mary Lyll who married John Lyle from Ayrshire, Scotland. Two sons were born to John and Mary Lyle as follows:

- (1) Robert Lyle, b. 1698; d. 1765; m. 1747, Mary Gilleland, who d. in 1792.
- (2) John Lyle, b. 1708; d. 1792; m. Rosanna (probably) MacDowell in Ireland.

These two brothers emigrated from their home in County Antrim, Ireland, to New Jersey, in 1741, where John remained until his death. Robert moved in 1747 to Northampton County, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1765, leaving a widow, Mary, and children, as follows: (1) John; (2) Robert; (3) Moses; (4) Aaron; (5) David; (6) Jane; (7) Elizabeth; (8) Rosanna; (9) Eleanor and (10) Mary. After the Revolutionary War, John, Robert, Jr., and Aaron, who had distinguished themselves in the service of their country, moved to Washington County, Penn-

sylvania, where they lived long and useful lives. Sons of Robert, Jr., named John, born 1787, and William, born 1789, moved to Belmont, later Harrison County, Ohio.

John Lyle and Rosanna Lyle his wife had sons, John, born 1739 in Ireland, and Robert. The son John married Jane ———, born 1744; died 1786, and had issue as follows; (1) John; (2) Andrew; (3) Mary; (4) Samuel; (5) William, and (6) George. The family lived near New Brunswick, New Jersey. After the death of their mother in 1786 the care of the younger children was vested in other Lyle families. William lived with his father's cousins in Washington County, Pennsylvania, and later, about 1805, moved with them to Harrison County, Ohio. Here he met and, in 1806, married Mary (called Polly) Maholm. The record of the William Lyle family is as follows:

William Lyle, b. Jan. 18, 1777, in New Brunswick, N. J.; d. Feb. 6, 1849, in Vinton Co., Ohio. M. in Cadiz, Ohio, Mary Maholm, b. Mar. 21, 1783; d. in Vinton Co., Ohio, July 26, 1853. (See Maholm Genealogy.) About 1820 the family moved to Carroll Co., Ohio, and in 1844 to what is now Vinton Co., Ohio. They were a highly respected family and frugal managers and amassed a considerable estate. Both are buried in the old cemetery about a mile north of Allenville, Vinton Co., Ohio. Their children were as follows, all but Samuel mentioned in mother's will:

- (1) John Lyle.
- (2) Sarah Lyle, b. Oct. 3, 1807, in Harrison Co., Ohio; d. Aug. 4, 1882, in Wapello Co., Iowa; m. Apr. 1826, James Grant Hook, b. Sept. 8, 1805 in Greene Co., Pa.; d. Sept. 4, 1884, in Wapello Co., Iowa. (See Hook Genealogy.)
- (3) James Lyle.
- (4) Samuel Lyle.
- (5) Mary Ann Lyle, b. 1810; d. 1885; m. Eli Garret, b. 1812; d. 1859.
- (6) William Lyle, b. 1812; d. 1861; m. Jane Lewis, b. 1817.
- (7) Robert Lyle, b. 1814; d. 1891; m. Catherine Fogel, b. 1822; d. 1901. Lived in Allenville, Ohio.
- (8) George Lyle.
- (9) Foster Lyle, m. Emily Redfern.
- (10) Butler Lyle, m. Elizabeth Ann Sears.
- (11) Harrison Lyle, b. 1820; d. 1876; m. Nancy Rose, b. 1822; d. 1867.
- (12) Jane (Jennie) Lyle, m. Lawsen Williams.
- (13) Andrew Jackson Lyle, b. 1825; d. 1857; unm.

## THE ELLER FAMILY

The Eller family is a very old and honorable one in Germany. According to Siebmacher the name in the middle ages was spelled Elner. The family was one of the most distinguished in the Rhineland. Its ancestral seat was near Dusseldorf from whence the family spread to Westphalia and south to the Rhineland Provinces. One branch, at a very early date, settled in Eastern Prussia near Danzig, where Joachim Eller confirmed the family emblem of nobility in 1600.

The name and emblem of the Dusseldorf family was adopted by a branch of the Baron von Eberstein family which was heir to some of the Eller estates and in 1819 the emblems of the two families were combined for Carl Heinrich Christian Wilhelm von Eberstein, Royal Prussian Major, universal heir of his Uncle Drosten Christian Ludwig von Eller, who was the last of that name to carry on the baronetcy title.

Many members of the Eller family from the time of the first crusade were in possession of high orders of dignity, one of whom was General Major Wolf Ernst von Elner, Chief of a Regiment and Governor of Minden. He died in the year 1680. The name is also found in many other distinguished places; among writers, physicians, teachers and explorers. Frederick Eller was private physician to Frederick the Great.

Some members of the family seem to have been among the first to accept the teachings of the Reformation. Some were followers of Kaspar Schwenkfeldt and remained loyal to the Schwenkfeldian faith to the end. The Dusseldorf family for the most part were Lutheran, but when the Dunkard faith was organized in 1708 many joined and underwent the persecution that destroyed the sect in Germany and forced a nucleus of the more ardent members to emigrate to America and reestablish their church on the free soil of Pennsylvania.

It is said that the Eller emigrants to America between 1740 and 1750 were Dunkards, or descendants of that faith. They were, indeed, non-Lutheran Protestants who accepted the Baptist Church after their settlement in America. They may have been Dunkards, but it is more probable that they were Ronsdorfers, a

sect founded by Elias Eller of Elberfeld in 1727. The disciples of this sect underwent the usual persecution meted out to nonconformists and in 1737 sought isolation on the estate of one of their comrades about thirty miles east of Dusseldorf. Here they founded the now prosperous town of Ronsdorf and initiated some of the industries for which the city to-day is well known.

The Ronsdorf sect believed in the millennium, but due to the intolerance of strong contemporary religious belief it met with vigorous persecution and scarcely survived its founder, who died in 1750. Many of its members came to America between 1737 and 1750, and settled in Pennsylvania, and among them, no doubt, were the Eller immigrants, the ancestors of the early Eller families of North Carolina.

It is to be regretted that these early Ellers failed to leave a written record of their families, thus requiring the present generation of descendants to depend upon tradition and county records for a history of their ancestors. Fortunately, in most cases, records and traditions confirm each other, but dates in many cases are lacking and are, perhaps, lost forever.

Tradition, which is well borne out by county records, says that the early Eller family of North Carolina was founded by Jacob, Christian and Melchoir Eller, who left their homes near Dusseldorf, Germany, between 1745 and 1750 and emigrated to the State of Pennsylvania, where a brother, George, and other Eller kin had settled some years previously. Importation records help to bear out this tradition. The published list of foreigners in Pennsylvania who took the oath of allegiance gives the names of George Eller and Christian Eller, both from Rotterdam, the former landing in Philadelphia from the ship "St. Andrew," October 7, 1743, and the latter landing also in Philadelphia from the ship "Restauration," October 9, 1747. No importation records are found of Jacob or Melchoir Eller, but a record of Henry Eller, landing October 25, 1747, and Michael and Johan George, landing in 1743, and 1740, respectively, are given. Other Ellers landed after 1760.

Tradition also states that Jacob, Christian, Melchoir, George and Henry were brothers; that the first three named, after living in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, for a few years, joined the great migration that was pouring down the Shenandoah Valley into Western North Carolina and settled in Rowan County on

the grants of the Earl of Granville to Governor Dobbs, about 1754. The brothers George and Henry remained in Pennsylvania and raised families, some sons of which engaged in the struggle for independence and later settled in Maryland, Virginia and North Carolina. A Peter Eller, who was living in Wilkes County, with a large family, in 1790, seems to have come from Pennsylvania and to have been granted land in both Wilkes and Rowan Counties. He disposed of his property in Wilkes County and returned to Rowan County in 1795.

Jacob Eller, who died in 1782, in Rowan County, North Carolina, was the eldest brother, and married twice. His first wife was Eve Gitchey, daughter of John and Christina Gitchey (see Will of John Gitchey on file in Rowan County, N. C.), whom he married in Pennsylvania, and who bore him sons and daughters as follows: (1) Jacob, who moved to Eastern Tennessee and raised a family; (2) Joseph, a Revolutionary War soldier, who moved to Eastern Tennessee, married, and of issue had a son, John; (3) Henry, who died in Rowan County in 1822; (4) Christian, who reared a family in Rowan County; (5) John Melchoir, a Revolutionary War soldier, who served under General Lincoln, and who married and raised sons and daughters in Rowan County named John, Jacob, David and Christina; (6) Eve, and probably others. Jacob Eller, Sr., married, secondly, Barbary (probably) Eary, by whom he had two children, as follows: (1) Frederick, born 1766; (2) Elizabeth, born 1773. (See Jacob Eller's Will; Book B, p. 145, Rowan Co., N. C.; also old Rowan Co. Court Records.)

Christian Eller, the second brother in age, came to Philadelphia from Rotterdam on the ship "Restauration," landing October 9, 1747. Tradition says that he came with his wife and sons, John and George. His wife died soon after arrival in Rowan County, North Carolina, and he married, secondly, Mary, daughter of Paul and Catherine Beeffe (see Will of Paul Beeffe, Rowan County, N. C., written 1764, probated 1777), an English family of the Parish of St. Luke's, in Rowan County, whose other children were Catherine, Adam, Valentine, Martin and Margaret.

The Christian Eller family lived on land which bordered on Crane Creek, which flows into the Yadkin River east of Salisbury. Like his brother, Jacob, Christian Eller was an educated man, who

seemed to be a master of the English language from his earliest appearance in North Carolina. He did not actively join in the Regulator movement, but his sympathies were with the overburdened and unfairly taxed colonists who were finally subdued by the Royal Governor Tryon at Alamance in 1771. He enlisted for service in the Revolutionary War and it is said accompanied one of the southern detachments throughout the memorable campaigns that ended triumphantly at Yorktown. He died in April, 1804. He named the following children in his will: (1) John; (2) George; (3) Henry; (4) Frederick; (5) Susanna; (6) Mary Wattinger and (7) Barbara Hess. Tradition states that he also had a son, Peter. Susanna married John Eller in 1782. Mary married Mr. Wattinger and Barbara married Mr. Hess.

John Eller, son of Christian, married late in life (probably) Margaret Lemly, but had no issue. He died in 1820 and left a will in which he mentioned his sister, Susanna, who had married John Eller, and John Eller, son of John Melcher Eller. He also mentioned his wife, Margaret.

George Eller, son of Christian, was married about 1768 to Christina Buhlen (or Bullen). After the rout at Alamance he joined with many others in taking the oath of Allegiance to King George. This oath he held inviolable, and when the Revolution broke out he and his wife, Christina, were put under bond to keep the peace. Martin Beefle and John Bullen were their bondsmen. Thereafter he was hauled into court regularly for several years for minor offenses, after which he moved with his family to Montgomery County, Virginia, and settled on the waters of Elk Creek, in what is now Grayson County. Here he lived until his death in 1805. His children were: (1) John; (2) Peter; (3) Jacob; (4) Henry; and (5) George, and a daughter, who married a Pennington, and moved to Georgia.

Henry Eller, son of Christian, died in Wyeth County, Virginia, in 1838, without issue. His Will, probated February 11, 1839, mentions his wife, Jane, and his brothers, Frederick and George. He left a large estate.

Frederick Eller, son of Christian, lived first in Rowan County, then in Virginia. He had sons, George and Frederick, and a daughter, Margaret, and probably other children.

No record has been found of the families of Christian's daughters, Susanna, Mary and Barbara, except that the daughter, Susanna, married her cousin, John Eller, probably Melchoir's son.

Melchoir Eller, brother of Jacob and Christian, married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Christina Gitchey, and lived on a farm adjoining that of his brother, Christian, on Crane Creek, Rowan County. His children were: (1) Melchoir; (2) Jacob; (3) George; (4) Leonard; (5) Henry; (6) John, and several daughters.

The marriage records of Rowan County for the period after 1800 indicate that the descendants of the above Eller progenitors swarmed in great numbers over Rowan and adjacent counties. The attempt was made to find the place of them all in this genealogy, but the task proved altogether too great and was soon abandoned. This genealogy, therefore, begins with the sons of George, son of Christian, all of whom, except George, lived and raised families in Ashe and Wilkes Counties, North Carolina.

The sons of George and Christina Eller, as previously stated, were John, Peter, Jacob, Henry and George, Jr. John's son, David, who was born in 1796, confirmed the ancestry of his father's family to his grand-nephew, Judge William H. Eller, late of Greensboro, North Carolina. He stated that his great-grandfather, Chrissy Eller, a German Anabaptist, or Dunkard, came to Rowan County, North Carolina, from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, before 1765, and that his grandfather, George Eller, moved from Rowan County, to Franklin County, Virginia, about 1778 and died there about 1805. He told many interesting anecdotes of his early life, one of which described the trip taken with his father and mother by covered wagon through the Blue Ridge Mountains into Virginia to attend his grandfather's funeral. He was a lad of about nine years when this trip was taken and many things impressed him; none more, however, than the high wagon gate at the entrance to his grandfather's barnyard.

All that David Eller said is borne out by documentary records, except the date at which George Eller and his wife, Christina, moved to Virginia, and the County to which they moved. Records indicate that they moved to Virginia about 1784 and that they settled on the waters of Elk Creek, Montgomery County (now Grayson County) in 1789, on one hundred acres of land granted to George Eller by the Commonwealth of Virginia, October 20,



1789. The same parcel of land (description identical) together with an adjoining parcel of 300 acres was sold by George Eller, Sr., and his wife, Christina, to Martin Dickenson on March 22, 1802.

Tradition tells us that George Eller was a Baptist preacher, and that after the defeat of the Regulators, in 1771, he took the oath of allegiance to King George the Third, which he would not renounce. When the Colonial Assembly demanded of the inhabitants that they take the oath of allegiance to the State of North Carolina, George Eller and his wife, Christina, refused and accordingly were hauled into court and tried. They both were indicted in the March Superior Court of 1778 and released on bond of £300, divided, £200 for him, and £100 for her. John Bullen and Martin Beeple signed as bondsmen.

They were both found guilty by the court at its session the following September and fined small amounts. Thereafter he was frequently in court for small offenses, until 1784, when all record of him in Rowan County ceases. Wearying of what he thought was persecution by the courts, he moved with his family into Virginia. Here he fell in with many old friends who had fled to Virginia after Alamance, and for several years preached to them and their neighbors who were settled along the banks of New River. He had very strong convictions, and while not an educated man, could read his German Bible and preach in that language as well as in English.

It was, no doubt, these pilgrimages down the New River into what is now Ashe County, North Carolina, that acquainted his sons with the fertile valleys and streams that nestle there in the lap of the Blue Ridge Mountains. John and Peter moved there about 1793. Jacob and Henry followed about 1812. George seems to have moved with his widowed mother back to Rowan County, where his identity among so many others of the same name became confused and lost.

The record of the sons is as follows:

- (1) John Eller, son of George and Christina Eller, b. about 1769, in Rowan Co., N. C.; d. 1823, in Wilkes Co., N. C. He m. (the license was issued in Rowan Co., N. C., Nov. 5 1792) Susanna Kerns of Rowan Co., who d. Apr. 10, 1853, aged 87 years. She was b. in Guilford Co., N. C., of Holland Dutch parents, the parental home having been located only a short distance from the Guilford Battlefield north of Greensboro. The John Eller home in

Ashe Co. bordered the east bank of the New River at the old ford on the main road from Wilkesboro to Jefferson. A bridge is now located where the ford once was. About one hundred yards east of the bridge, on a slight elevation that overlooks Nigger Mountain, stands an old stone chimney, which is all that remains of the early home. Beyond this are some old and gnarled apple trees that once formed a part of the John Eller orchard. Here five sons and three daughters were born. In 1816 the father, stricken with rheumatism, sought the lower altitude of Wilkes Co., for relief, and purchased a large tract of land on the north fork of Lewis Fork of the Yadkin River. This land bordered the farms of Col. Benjamin Cleveland, Nathaniel Vannoy and John Shepherd. The New Hope Baptist Meeting House was built upon this land at a later date. John and Susanna Eller were devoted Baptists. He was originally buried in the Robert Cleveland Burial Grounds, but after the death of his wife his remains were placed beside hers in the New Hope Cemetery. The family Bible of John and Susanna Eller is still in existence. It is owned by Wade Eller of Roanoke, Va., a descendant of John's brother Jacob. It was printed in Halle, Germany, in 1770, and its text is German throughout. It contains the birth record of the children of John and Susanna, written in plain English script. Unfortunately, it gives no dates about John and Susanna themselves or their parents. (See forward for children.)

- (2) Peter Eller, son of George and Christina Eller, d. in Wilkes Co., N. C., Nov., 1851. He settled on the waters of New River about 1793, where he m. Mary Pennington, the dau. of an early settler. Like his brother John he was afflicted with rheumatism and moved to Wilkes Co. and settled on Ceroles Creek in 1816. His children were as follows:

- (1) Martha Eller, m. Sept. 8, 1823, Elijah Mitchell.
- (2) Susanna Eller, m. Oct. 30, 1823, David McGlemery.
- (3) Delila Eller, m. Aug. 4, 1828, Oliver McNiel, the son of James and grandson of Rev. George McNiel.
- (4) Jacob Eller, eldest son, m. Oct. 16, 1833, Mary Ann Sears.
- (5) Henry Eller, m. Apr. 4, 1832, Margaret Abbey.
- (6) George Eller, m. a Minton and according to family memory had issue: (1) Henry C. Eller; (2) Jesse H. Eller; (3) Bethina Eller; (4) Delphia Eller; (5) William Eller.
- (7) William Eller, (Footy Billy) m. a McGlemery and had sons David, Hamilton and Peter.
- (8) David Eller, moved to Iredell Co., N. C.
- (9) Katie Eller, m. A. E. Nichols.
- (10) Nancy Eller, never m.
- (11) Elizabeth Eller, m. Absalom Wheeler.
- (12) Polly Eller, youngest child, m. John Cooper.

- (3) Jacob Eller, son of George and Christina Eller, d. in Wilkes Co., Nov. 3, 1855, aged about 83 years. He originally settled at the

mouth of Mill Creek on the north fork of New River, about 1812, where he was living at death. He was a local character of note and left much land and other property to his children. He is buried in the family burial grounds at his old home. He m. about 1804, Katie White, who d. Jan. 3, 1854. (See forward for children.)

- (4) Henry Eller, son of George and Christina Eller, d. in Ashe Co., N. C., about 1876, at the age of more than 90 years. He lived in Ashe Co., on New River, near his bro. Jacob. He m. 1814, Elizabeth Johnston of Iredell Co., N. C., and had issue:

- (1) John Eller, who m. Miss Hawkins and, of issue, had a son William, who m. Aug., 1856, Elizabeth Stike, and a son David, a Baptist preacher, who m. Jane Parsons.
- (2) George Eller, m. Miss Howell.
- (3) Hanna Eller.
- (4) Mary Eller.
- (5) Peter Eller, m. Elizabeth Brooks.
- (6) Calvin Eller, m. Miss Turner. Was a Capt., C. S. A. Lived near Independence, Va.
- (7) Jacob Eller, b. 1832; d. 1899; m. Nov. 12, 1853, Ellen Jones, b. 1832. He was a Baptist preacher. Issue: (1) Marion Eller, b. 1855; (2) Louise Eller, m. Jesse Stewart; (3) Alenda Eller, m. William May; (4) Mary Eller, m. 1881, John A. Pierce and had issue, Jacob, Clyde, Lydia and Zella; (5) George Eller; (6) Alice Eller, m. Isam Thompson; (7) Horton Eller.
- (8) Rebecca Eller.

Children of John Eller (son of George and Christina Eller) and his wife Susanna Kerns:

- (1) Simeon Eller, b. Sept. 7, 1794; d. June 19, 1850; m. (the license was issued in Wilkes Co., N. C., Apr. 16, 1817) Fanny, dau. of James and Mary McNiel, b. Jan. 12, 1799; d. Oct. 4, 1856. (See McNiel Family.) Both are buried at the New Hope Cemetery northwest of Wilkesboro, N. C. The family lived in the vicinity of the New Hope Church in Wilkes Co. on land located on Coles Creek and on the North Fork of Lewis Fork Creek. He and his wife were members of the New Hope Baptist Church. He was a Deacon in the church at the time of his death. He and his bro. Peter worked unceasingly for better schools in Wilkes Co. Their efforts finally culminated in the establishment of the Academy in Wilkesboro which was one of the first schools of importance in Western North Carolina. This and other public-spirited acts were recognized by a grateful community when it succeeded in having Peter appointed Colonel, and Simeon, Captain, of the County Militia which was a regularly drilled guard under the chief command of the Governor of the state. They held these offices for many years. Peter was further honored by being chosen and

re-chosen to represent his community in the legislature of his state, where he did much for the cause of education. Simeon was a blacksmith and gunsmith by trade. A gun made by him is still preserved by one of his descendants. Other objects of his handicraft have been preserved. He d. in his sixty-fifth year of acute indigestion while on a visit to the home of his son James. The Doctor's bill of Scroggs and Hackett who attended him during his last illness is worth recording. It has considerable bearing, no doubt, upon the cause of his death.

Mr. Simeon Eller, Dr.

to Scroggs and Hackett.

1850.

June 16th To visit from Mr. Jones. Stay all night vivisection. Various doses Medicine Pres. & .....	\$ 3.50
June 17th Visit Milage Close attention & detention 2 days & nights. Various Medicines, Mustard Plaster, Blister Plaster, Injections repeatedly—Laudanum, Oil Turpentine, Croton Oil, Opium, Nitre, Sudlitz Powders, Close watching, etc., etc., all the time .....	14.00
	<hr/> \$17.50

1851

Sept. 18 by Harvey Eller Note in full

Scroggs & Hackett

A. A. Hackett

(Above attested before Justice of the Peace, July 11, 1850.)

His will was written for him on the evening of the day before he died and he was too weak to sign it. His son Harvey was made executor and the inventory of personal property of the estate listed among other things, 28 head of hogs, 14 head of cattle, 5 head of horses, 5 head of sheep, 500 bushels of corn, 3 stacks of oats, 5 stacks of hay, household furniture, kitchen furniture, 2 side saddles, 1 man saddle, 1 loom, farming utensils, set smith's tools, 2 wagons, one shotgun and one rifle. He is remembered as being a tall, portly man much like his son Harvey. Samples of his writing show a beautiful hand, somewhat large, but clear, bold and uniform. He was devoted to the Baptist Church and was active in the councils of the New Hope Church from the time of its organization in 1830. He and his wife were greatly interested in problems of education and spent much time tutoring their children and helping them with their studies. Their children claimed to have obtained more schooling at home than in school.

- (2) David Eller, b. Apr. 11, 1796; d. Mar. 18, 1870. He m. 1st, Oct. 18, 1819, Tabitha, dau. of John Judd, b. June 27, 1803; d. Mar. 27, 1847; m. 2d, 1848, Mary Lyons, b. Dec. 19, 1822. He moved with his family to Wayne Co., Ind., in 1828 and from there to Jefferson Co., Iowa, in 1839. He confirmed the ancestry of the family to

his grand-nephew Rev. William H. Eller, late of Greensboro, N. C., with whom he was quite intimate in his declining years. Issue by first marriage:

- (1) Mary Eller, b. Sept. 22, 1820; m. 1st, Mr. Koontz and had two daughters, Elizabeth and Martha. M. 2d, C. C. Tinsley and of several issue was a son David who m. Margaret, dau. of George Bartlett McNiel (see Vannoy family).
- (2) Jesse Eller, b. Nov. 12, 1822; d. June 1884 near Council Bluffs, Iowa. His wife was a Marion. Their twin sons were Mack and Washington, the latter of whom was appointed U. S. Marshal for Iowa by President Cleveland.
- (3) William Eller, b. Dec. 23, 1824; d. before family left N. C.
- (4) Elizabeth Eller, b. Sept. 2, 1827.
- (5) Clarissa Eller, b. May 15, 1829; m. William Marion.
- (6) John Eller, b. Nov. 6, 1832 in Wayne Co., Ind.; m. Mary Parnell. Lived and d. at Atlantic, Iowa. No issue. Issue by second marriage one dau.; Alice Eller, b. Mar. 29, 1849; m. Marian Tracy, son of Rev. R. L. Tracy, of old Maryville, Wapello Co., Iowa. Issue, four children.
- (3) John Eller, b. Mar. 17, 1798; m. Elizabeth Ray Vannoy, b. Oct. 29, 1804; d. Aug. 24, 1868. (See Vannoy family.) Family lived on Lewis Fork of Yadkin River in Wilkes Co., N. C. Issue:
  - (1) Capt. David Eller of C. S. A., m. Ellen Colvard. Family lived, Tracy City, Tenn.
  - (2) Harrison Eller.
  - (3) Henderson Eller, moved to Tenn.
  - (4) Jesse Eller, lived, Ashe Co., N. C.
  - (5) Fannie Eller, m. Feb. 9, 1839, Eli McNiel.
  - (6) Mary Eller, m. Mar., 1842, David Miller.
  - (7) Susanna Eller, m. William, son of Jacob and grandson of George and Christina Eller. She lived to be more than 100 years old and had a dau. 80 years old.
  - (8) Catherine Eller.
  - (9) Caroline Eller, m. Jesse Yates of Wilkes Co., N. C.
  - (10) Alpha Eller, never m.
  - (11) Clarissa Eller.
  - (12) Elizabeth Eller.
  - (13) Martha {
  - (14) Matilda { Twins. Martha, m. Mr. Drawn.
- (4) Rachel Eller, b. Apr. 12, 1800, m. Aug. 1820, John McNiel. (See McNiel family.)
- (5) Absalom Eller, b. Feb. 17, 1803; d. Feb. 7, 1879; m. Mar. 1824, Sarah, dau. of John Reynolds, b. Feb. 16, 1805; d. Mar. 6, 1875. Family lived on Parlears Creek, Wilkes Co., N. C. Issue:
  - (1) John Ashley Eller, b. Dec. 3, 1824.

- (2) Aley Eller, b. Mar. 12, 1826; d. July 16, 1892; m. Apr. 28, 1842, Abraham Wesley Vannoy, b. Sept. 6, 1817; d. in Iowa, Aug. 27, 1891. Family moved to Wapello Co., Iowa, in 1869. (See Vannoy family.)
  - (3) Rachel Eller, b. Dec. 27, 1827.
  - (4) Elza Eller, b. Aug. 2, 1829; m. May, 1849, Ann Holman.
  - (5) Matthias Eller, b. Mar. 22, 1831.
  - (6) Francis Eller, b. Jan. 3, 1833; m. Mary ———. Will written, Wilkes Co., N. C., naming children; (1) John G. Eller; (2) Candis A. Eller; (3) Arthur Eller; (4) Mrs. Buna V. Walsh; (5) Mrs. M. C. Walsh.
  - (7) Simeon Eller, b. Jan. 25, 1835; d. young.
  - (8) Susan Eller, b. Nov. 2, 1836; m. A. M. Church.
  - (9) Nancy Jane Eller, b. July 1, 1838.
  - (10) James Madison Eller, b. June 17, 1840; d. July 15, 1920; m. Louisa, dau. of Rev. John Humphrey Vannoy. Family resided in Wilkes Co., N. C. (See Vannoy family.)
  - (11) William Harrison Eller, b. Sept. 16, 1843.
- (6) Peter Eller, b. June 17, 1805; d. Nov. 7, 1872; m. Fanny Yates a granddaughter of Col. Benjamin Cleveland. He was a brilliant student, interested in all public affairs particularly those pertaining to public schools. He established the old academy in Wilkesboro. He was appointed Col. of the Wilkes Co. Militia at the same time that his bro. Simeon was appointed Capt. He was a member and chairman of the first board of Superintendents of free public instruction of Wilkes Co. He was twice elected to the state legislature and was a member of the N. C. constitutional assembly.
- Issue:
- (1) Benjamin Franklin Eller, m. Sept. 20, 1854, Mary H. Brookshier.
  - (2) Barnett Cleveland Eller, never m.
  - (3) Gordon Eller, d. in service, C. S. A.
  - (4) John Eller, d. in service, C. S. A.
  - (5) James Eller, lived, Jonesboro, Tenn.
  - (6) Martha Eller, m. George Canter.
  - (7) Saphrona Eller, youngest dau., m. John H. McNiel. Issue:
    - (1) Fanny McNiel who m. Zachary Taylor Watson and lives in Brookside, Watauga Co., N. C.; (2) Eller; (3) Floyd; (4) Barnum; (5) Ite; (6) Lowrie; (7) Mattie; (8) Anther; (9) Sarah.
  - (8) Rufus Eller.
- (7) Delilah Gazia Eller, b. Feb. 15, 1807; m. Oct. 30, 1829, Richard Saunders. Of issue: a son, William Saunders, who lived in Ashe County, N. C.
- (8) Mary (called Polly) Eller, b. 1810; m. Alexander Church. Issue:
  - (1) Jesse Calvin; (2) Henry Harrison; (3) Anderson Mitchell;

- (4) James; (5) William; (6) Matilda; (7) Caroline Martha;  
 (8) Jane. The son Anderson Mitchell Church, m. Susan, dau. of  
 Absalom and Sarah Eller. (See forward.)

Children of Jacob Eller (son of George and Christina Eller)  
 and his wife Catherine White:

- (1) Luke Eller, b. June 8, 1806; d. Dec. 6, 1883; m. Mar. 29, 1829,  
 Sarah King, b. May 5, 1810; d. Jan. 10, 1892. Family lived, Ashe  
 Co., N. C. Issue:  
     (1) Aswell P. Eller.  
     (2) Honsford Eller.  
     (3) Joseph L. Eller, b. June 10, 1851; d. Mar. 26, 1911; m.  
        Sept. 22, 1875, Elizabeth Kirby, b. Feb. 15, 1851. Of  
        issue, a son, K. Luke Eller, who lives at Clifton, N. C.  
     (4) Delila Eller.  
     (5) Mary Eller.  
     (6) Nancy Eller.
- (2) Mary (called Polly) Eller, b. Mar. 23, 1808; d. Jan. 3, 1908; m.  
 Aaron Latham. Issue: (1) Katie; (2) Elizabeth; (3) Sarah;  
 (4) David.
- (3) Nancy Eller, m. Samuel Jones. Issue: (1) Alexander; (2)  
 Aswell; (3) Jacob; (4) Lee; (5) Katie; (6) Elizabeth; (7)  
 Polly; (8) Sarah; (9) Martha; (10) Amanda; (11) Cora.
- (4) Elizabeth Eller, m. Larkin Maxwell. Issue: (1) Mitchell; (2)  
 William; (3) Richard; (4) Luke, and two daughters.
- (5) Peter Eller, m. twice. Travelled to the west and back again  
 several times. Had several children.
- (6) John Eller, m. Katherine Eldreth. Issue: (1) David; (2)  
 Matthias; (3) Zachariah; (4) Jacob; (5) Calvin.
- (7) William Eller, m. Susanna, dau. of John and Elizabeth Ray  
 (Vannoy) Eller. Family moved to Tenn. Issue: Elizabeth and  
 one other dau.
- (8) Susanna Eller, m. David Roland. Issue: (1) Calvin; (2)  
 Jacob; (3) Aaron; (4) Andrew; (5) Mary; (6) Catherine;  
 (7) Margaret.
- (9) Sarah Eller, m. David Miller. Issue: Elizabeth who m. Floyd  
 Welch. After death of Sarah, David Miller m. Mary, dau. of  
 John and Elizabeth Ray (Vannoy) Eller.
- (10) David Eller, b. Nov. 1, 1826; d. Mar. 24, 1901; m. Oct. 31, 1852.  
 Catherine Baker, b. 1833; d. Feb. 22, 1903. Issue:  
     (1) Mary Eller, m. Harvey Augustus Eller, a son of James  
        and Mary Ann (Carlton) Eller. Family lives, Bina,  
        N. C. (See forward for children.)  
     (2) John Eller, m. Jesse Campbell. Issue: (1) Jesse; (2)  
        Donald; (3) Bernice; (4) Harry. Family moved to  
        Nebr.

- (3) Joshua Eller, m. Celia Jones. Lived, Ashe Co. Issue: (1) Jennie; (2) Ennis; (3) Guy.
- (4) William Eller, m. Mary, dau. of David Miller. Family resides, Smithville, Tenn. Issue: (1) Charles; (2) Robert; (3) Effie; (4) Maude; (5) Mable; (6) Gertrude; (7) Dolly.
- (5) Jacob Eller, m. Aley F. Goss, dau. of Isham S. Goss of Ashe Co. Issue: (1) Wade who lives, Roanoke, Va.; (2) Bessie.
- (6) Lee Eller, m. Matilda Graybeal and lives, Lancaster Co., Pa. Issue: (1) Rev. R. O. Eller of Spencer, N. C.; (2) Oscar; (3) William; (4) Lester; (5) Blanche; (6) Stella; (7) Alma.

Children of Captain Simeon Eller (son of John and Susanna (Kerns) Eller) and Fanny McNiel:

- (1) Harvey Eller, b. in Wilkes Co., N. C., Mar. 24, 1819; d. in Wapello Co., Iowa, Nov. 3, 1906; m. Nov. 25, 1841, Mary Caroline Vannoy, b. in Wilkes Co., N. C., Feb. 18, 1823; d. in Wapello Co., Iowa, Jan. 19, 1904. (For Vannoy Genealogy see forward.) Both d. at the home of their dau., Mrs. E. D. Davis, near Martinsburg, Iowa. Both buried in the Competine Cemetery near Farson, Wapello Co., Iowa. Both were members of the New Hope Baptist Church in Wilkes Co., N. C., and active opponents of the whiskey industry and slave trade that flourished in their community and state. It was these distasteful traffics that decided them to move to new lands. In the early fall of 1852 they sold their property, and on Oct. 7th of that year started with seven young children for Iowa, where Mr. Eller's Uncle David lived near Brookville, Jefferson Co. They travelled by prairie schooner and after many hardships arrived at their destination late in Nov., having come by way of Cumberland Gap, Danville and Louisville, Ky., to Keokuk, Iowa, where they crossed the Mississippi. They lived first in Jefferson Co., then in Wapello Co., and for a time in late life in Washington Co., Nebr., fine Christian characters, beloved of all who knew them. Their home farm in Wapello Co., Iowa, was purchased from James Grant Hook whose son James m. their dau. Virginia, and it embraced all of what is now the town of Farson, Iowa.
- (2) John Eller, b. 1821; d. Nov., 1892; m. Jane, dau. of Hugh Montgomery of Wilkes Co., N. C. He moved by covered wagon to Jefferson Co., Iowa, in 1853 and in 1873 moved to Clay Co., Nebr. where he d. Children: (1) James Allen Eller and (2) Alexander Hamilton Eller who lived and d. in Jefferson Co., Iowa; (3) Charles Eller; (4) Jesse Eller and (5) Joseph Eller resided in Clay Co., Nebr.; (6) Elizabeth Eller m. Abram Fisher and



- resided in Clay Co., Nebr.; (7) Sophronie Eller m. Payton Colvard and resided in Okla.; (8) Edmund Lee Eller.
- (3) Polly Eller, b. 1823; d. 1894; m. Esq. Allen Whittington. Lived and d. in Wilkes Co., N. C. Children: (1) Leander; (2) Elvira who m. Rufus Colvard who d. 1891; (3) Emily who m. a Vannoy; (4) Benjamine who m. a Colvard and d. 1891.
- (4) William Eller, b. 1825; d. Aug. 9, 1876; m. Catherine Parnell whose father was a drummer boy at Guilford Courthouse on Mar. 15, 1781. The family emigrated to Iowa with bro. John Eller in 1853 and later moved to near Harvard, Nebr., where he d. Children: (1) James Calloway Eller of Folsom, Calif.; (2) Thomas J. Eller of Clay Center, Nebr.; (3) Rev. David Eller, a Baptist minister; (4) Frank Eller; (5) Robert M. Eller; (6) Henrieta who m. Adalbert Peck of Wapello Co., Iowa; (7) Angeline who m. Mr. Hackett of Harvard, Nebr.; (8) America who m. John Knorr; (9) Martha who m. Cleon Gould, and (10) Fannie, all of Clay Center, Nebr.
- (5) James Eller, b. June 28, 1828; still living, 1925; m. Oct. 24, 1849, Mary Ann, dau. of Thomas Carlton, Esq. of Beaver Creek, N. C., b. Aug. 15, 1830; d. Aug. 30, 1924. He was made deacon of the New Hope Baptist Church in 1850 and was a delegate to the Western Convention in 1860. He tried to enlist in the C. S. A. in 1861, but was rejected on account of erysipelas. He was later appointed director of food supplies in Wilkes Co., and served in that capacity until the end of the war. His home was devastated by the invading Northern Army and camp followers and looters, and when the war had ended he moved his family to Ashe Co. near Berlin (now Bina) where he still (1925) resides. He was President of the Convention that organized the New River Baptist Association. He also helped organize the Ashe and Allegheny Baptist Association and was elected Vice President. He was Moderator of the Ashe Association 1898, 1899 and 1900, and was a member of the State Board of Missions for several years. (See forward for children.)
- (6) Nancy Eller, b. 1830; d. 1847; m. Mar. 7, 1846, Jesse Vannoy. No children.
- (7) David Eller, b. 1832; d. at Drury's Bluff, Va. 1864. He m. Polly McNiel. Was an Orderly Sergeant in Co. K, 53d N. C. Confederate Army. His body was removed from its first resting place and re-interred at New Hope Cemetery in Wilkes Co. No issue.
- (8) Captain Jesse F. Eller, b. Dec. 17, 1835; d. 1900; m. Apr. 1859, Mary Ann Laxton, b. Jan. 1, 1840, d. 1900. He was a Captain in Co. K, 53d N. C., C. S. A. He was severely wounded at Spottsylvania Courthouse. Family first lived in Wilkes Co., N. C., then moved by covered wagon in 1869 to Wapello Co., Iowa. In 1873 the family moved to near Harvard, Nebr., and in 1880 it

moved back and settled near Marion, Va., where both parents d. Issue, twelve children, as follows:

- (1) Oscal Pulaski Eller, b. July 28, 1860; m. Eva Wright of Nebr. who d. 1923. Family lived, Hastings, Nebr. Farmer. Issue: Ralph and Ruth.
- (2) Virginia Eller, b. Aug. 2, 1862; m. J. A. Kirk who d. 1916. Family lived, Lincoln, Nebr. Farmer. Issue: (1) Earle; (2) Mabel; (3) Raymond; (4) Mary; (5) Harold.
- (3) Junius Arthur Eller, b. Apr. 20, 1867; m. Georgia Johnston of Va. Family lives, Marion, Va. Farmer. Issue: (1) Lulu; (2) Ethel; (3) Myrtle; (4) Mary; (5) Carlton; (6) Grace; (7) Laxton; (8) Clay; (9) Evelyn; (10) Joseph; (11) John.
- (4) Quincy Aswell Eller, b. Nov. 15, 1869; m. Mary Sanders. Family living, Chilhowie, Va. Merchant. Issue: Frances and Marian.
- (5) Edward Everett Eller, b. Feb. 12, 1870; m. July 30, 1896, Elizabeth, dau. of Peter McNiel and granddau. of John McNiel, who m. Rachel Eller. Merchant, North Wilkesboro, N. C. Issue: (1) Mary; (2) Ernest McNiel; (3) Franklin Peter. The son Ernest McNiel Eller graduated with honors from Naval Academy at Annapolis, June, 1925. (See McNiel family.)
- (6) Ellen Eller, b. 1873; d. 1883.
- (7) Manley Toy Eller, b. 1875; d. 1883.
- (8) Louise Eller, b. 1877; d. 1883.
- (9) Benjamin Hill Eller, b. Dec. 20, 1879; m. Mar. 13, 1901, Belle Cornett of Va. Merchant, North Wilkesboro, N. C. Issue: (1) Deane; (2) Catherine; (3) LeRoy; (4) Lillian.
- (10) Mollie Evelyn Eller, b. May 11, 1881; m. Aug. 6, 1915, William Heggie McNiel, son of Peter McNiel, b. 1879; d. Jan. 15, 1925. Family lived, North Wilkesboro, N. C. Merchant. Issue: (1) Frank; (2) Frances; (3) Margaret; (4) Edward.
- (11) Mattie Edith Eller, b. July 14, 1883. Teacher, North Wilkesboro Schools. Unm.
- (12) Emma Chloe Eller, b. May 16, 1885. Teacher, North Wilkesboro Schools. Unm.
- (9) Anderson Eller, b. 1836, m. his cousin, Alva McNiel, who d. June 1894. He had sons: (1) James; (2) Simeon; (3) Cleveland; (4) Gaither; (5) Rufus; (6) Cicero. He lived in Wilkes Co., N. C.
- (10) Thomas J. Eller, b. 1838; d. 1863. He was a private in the 1st N. C. Confederate Army and was killed at Chancellorsville near where Stonewall Jackson fell early on the morning of the second

day's fight. He was buried where he fell. He was a bright boy, the pride of the family, a good teacher and a promising youth. Never m.

- (11) America Eller, b. 1840; d. 1919, m. 1st, William Whittington, son of Allen Whittington, Esq. Children: (1) Thomas who lives in Washington, D. C.; (2) Gaither who m. Ella Phelps and lives near Farson, Iowa. She m. 2d, Nathan Weaver and resided in Allegheny Co., N. C. Issue: one dau., Nora.

Children of Harvey Eller (son of Captain Simeon and Fanny Eller) and his wife, Mary Caroline Vannoy:

- (1) William Hamilton Eller, b. Oct. 29, 1842; d. Dec. 23, 1922; m. Nov. 8, 1866, Harriet A. Tracey dau. of Dr. Jonathan Tracy of Ohio, b. Mar. 13, 1840; d. Dec. 20, 1921. Moved to Iowa with parents in 1852. Was 1st Sergeant in Co. I, 45th Iowa Infantry, Union Army, Civil War. Educated at Axline's Academy (now Parsons College, Fairfield, Iowa) and at Crozer Theological Seminary where he laid the foundation for his profound knowledge of Greek and Hebrew language, art and literature. After leaving college he followed the Baptist ministry for upwards of ten years, during which time he studied law and was admitted to the Nebr. bar. He then practiced law in Blair, Nebr., and was twice honored as a Superior Court Justice. In 1890 he returned to N. C. and helped organize and became president of the Keely Institute in Greensboro. In 1896 he disposed of his interests in the latter and returned to the Baptist ministry. His special work was that of organizing churches, in which he labored unceasingly and with great success. So many churches were established by him in and around Greensboro and in the Piedmont District, that it was said of him that he built more Baptist Churches in N. C. than any other one man. So deeply did he endear himself to those among whom he labored that after his death a great Memorial Church was built to his memory with funds contributed by rich and poor alike. Mr. Eller was a writer of note and left the impress of his beautiful character and personality wherever he lived. Issue, three daughters, as follows:

- (1) Julia A. Eller, b. Sept. 20, 1875; d. Mar. 15, 1897; m. Joseph S. Moore; profession, real estate and lumber, Greensboro, N. C. Issue two: (1) Eleanore, b. Aug. 4, 1893; m. May 21, 1918, Frank S. Smith, living, Leonia, N. J.; (2) Pauline, b. Feb. 17, 1895; d. Apr. 2, 1904.
- (2) Caroline (Carrie) Eller, b. Sept. 28, 1881; m. May 9, 1899, Paul G. Welch, b. Dec. 17, 1871; profession, merchant motor car accessories, Greensboro, N. C. Issue two: (1) Harriet Ruth, b. Jan. 25, 1905; d. Oct. 10, 1906; (2) Carolyn, b. Jan. 4, 1915.

- (3) Elizabeth (Bessie) Eller, b. Jan. 30, 1883; m. June 3, 1903, Whit R. Stone, b. Feb. 6, 1881; profession, printer, Greensboro, N. C. Mrs. Stone is a D. A. R. by reason of her McNiel ancestry, certificate Number 181712. Issue, two: (1) Troy Hamilton, b. June 13, 1905; d. immediately; (2) Elizabeth Eller Stone, b. July 15, 1909.
- (2) Barnett Cleveland Eller, b. Feb. 29, 1844; m. Dec. 14, 1869, Annie Troxel, b. Jan. 22, 1851. Merchant in David City, Nebr. Was 1st Sergeant, Co. K, 9th Iowa Cav., Union Army. Issue, four, as follows:
  - (1) Hugh Eller, b. Nov. 10, 1871; m. June 9, 1903, Jessie Morgan, b. Jan. 12, 1881. Occupation, R. R. Living, Council Bluffs, Iowa. Issue: (1) Gerald, b. Mar. 14, 1904; (2) Dorris, b. Dec. 5, 1906; d. Aug. 9, 1908; (3) Helen, b. Feb. 6, 1911.
  - (2) Lulu Eller, b. Nov. 11, 1874; m. Nov. 13, 1897, Ernest J. Sherburne. Occupation, business in Cambridge, Nebr. Issue: Leo Marguerite, b. Nov. 15, 1898.
  - (3) Marguerite Eller, b. Apr. 3, 1881; d. Sept. 5, 1923; m. Apr. 3, 1907, Julian B. Buckley, b. Jan. 9, 1876; occupation, grain business, David City, Nebr. Issue, four: (1) J. Dale, b. Mar. 6, 1908; (2) Kenneth E., b. Aug. 3, 1911; (3) Maurice L., b. May 21, 1913; (4) Lucile M., b. Nov. 25, 1916.
  - (4) Troy Cleveland Eller, b. June 9, 1882; m. Jan. 4, 1905, Eva Morgan, b. Aug. 10, 1887. Occupation, merchant in David City, Nebr. Issue, two: (1) Eugene, b. Aug. 5, 1907; (2) Louise, b. Jan. 24, 1911.
- (3) Virginia Eller (subject of this book), b. Oct. 18, 1845; d. Oct. 30, 1897 in Wapello Co., Iowa; m. Nov. 21, 1867, James Hook of Wapello Co., Iowa, b. Sept. 30, 1839; d. June 30, 1905. She was born on the old Harvey Eller home on Parlears Creek Farm at the foot of Rendezvous Mountain, near Wilkesboro, Wilkes Co., N. C. She obtained such education as was possible in the vicinity of her birth and went overland with her parents to Iowa in a prairie schooner in the fall of 1852. She continued her schooling in the primitive schools in Iowa for several years and then attended the Academy in Fairfield, Iowa, which later became Parsons College, and prepared to become a teacher. She taught several terms in the country schools prior to her marriage. She was a girl of unusually fine character, of a retiring but nevertheless forceful personality and imbibed the lovable Christian characteristics of her parents. She was a strong influence among the young people of her acquaintance and was an important factor in the work of organizing the old Competine Baptist Church in Wapello Co., Iowa, that exerted such a large influence in the community during the

Civil War and immediately after. (For children of Virginia Eller and James Hook, see elsewhere, this volume.)

- (4) Nancy Eller, b. May 29, 1847; d. Jan. 4, 1892; m. Nov. 3, 1878, Frazier Troxel, b. Feb. 24, 1849, in Wapello Co., Iowa; d. Feb. 19, 1908 in Clay Center, Nebr. Occupation, farmer. Issue, four, as follows:

(1) Caroline Troxel, b. Nov. 12, 1879; d. May 10, 1909; m. Aug. 27, 1902, Jesse C. Jessup, b. Dec. 7, 1878 in Ind. He m. 2d, Mabel Eller, dau. of Jacob Eller (see ahead). Issue by first marriage: Dorothy Miriam Jessup, b. Aug. 1, 1903, and Carol Blanch Jessup, b. Feb. 16, 1906.

(2) Letha Grace Troxel, b. Nov. 30, 1881; d. in Washington, D. C., Oct. 13, 1925, unm.

(3) Daniel Curtis Troxel, b. July 14, 1883; m. June 16, 1912, Martha Loretta Britt, b. Feb. 24, 1888. Bachelor of Divinity from Yale. Served in Y. M. C. A. work, World War. Occupation, Christian Church Minister. Living, Hiram, Ohio. Issue, three, as follows: (1) Letha Loretta Troxel, b. Apr. 21, 1913; (2) Marjorie Maxine Troxel, b. Apr. 12, 1916; (3) Daniel Curtis Troxel, Jr., b. 1917; d. 1918.

(4) Bessie Eller Troxel, b. Feb. 23, 1888; d. Jan. 4, 1892. She was burned to death with her mother by an explosion of gasoline.

- (5) Mary O. Eller, b. Dec. 10, 1848; d. Apr. 3, 1881; m. Nov. 4, 1868, Josiah Phelps in Wapello Co., Iowa. Family lived in Franklin Co., Iowa, where he was County Sheriff for several years. He was a veteran of the Civil War, captured at Chattanooga and imprisoned at Andersonville for almost a year, where he all but starved to death. Issue:

(1) Jennie L. Phelps, b. July 25, 1869; d. July 9, 1901; m. July 2, 1900, Lewis Pettis of Des Moines, Iowa.

(2) Arthur D. Phelps, b. Aug. 13, 1871; living, Barton, N. D.

(3) Wilbur J. Phelps, b. Mar. 25, 1873.

(4) Benjamin B. Phelps, b. Mar. 2, 1875; living, Lesever Center, Minn.

(5-6) Jessie and Bessie Phelps, twins, b. Mar. 30, 1877.

(7) L. D. Phelps, b. July 15, 1879. Living in Canada.

(8-9) Mary and Martha Phelps, twins, b. Mar. 27, 1881.

- (6) James Anderson Eller, b. Apr. 30, 1850; m. Dec. 25, 1875, Cora Belle Mizener, b. Nov. 20, 1860; d. Sept. 9, 1914. Family lived near Glenwood, Iowa. Occupation, farmer. Issue:

(1) Harvey Newton Eller, b. Nov. 7, 1876 in Edgar, Nebr.; m. Oct. 2, 1900, Libby Young, b. Feb. 3, 1877. Family lives, Omaha, Nebr. Occupation, postal clerk. Issue: Geraldine Louise Eller, b. Aug. 2, 1901 who m., May 26, 1919, Walter Anderson and lives in Omaha, Nebr.

- (2) Tyndell Ord Eller, b. Aug. 28, 1887 in Edgar, Nebr.; m. Oct. 26, 1910, Minnie Grunderson, b. Sept. 27, 1889. Occupation, farmer near Glenwood, Iowa.
- (7) Jesse Franklin Eller, b. Feb. 12, 1852 in Wilkes Co., N. C.; m. 1st, Dec. 4, 1877, Lavina Troxel, b. Jan. 29, 1850; d. Nov. 21, 1892. Children by this marriage:
- (1) Anna V. Eller, b. Feb. 14, 1883; m. Nov. 4, 1920, Claude C. Rogers. Issue: Margaret Ann Rogers, b. June 6, 1922. Family lives, Long Beach, Calif.
- (2) Charles J. Eller, b. July 26, 1885; m. Mar. 4, 1914, Hilda Lanham. Family lives, Harvard, Nebr. Occupation, dentist. Issue: Gerald Eller and Donald Eller, twins, b. May 9, 1915.
- M. 2d, Dec. 28, 1892, Elizabeth Estes, b. Feb. 11, 1871. Family lives in Red Bluff, Calif. Occupation, realtor. Issue by this marriage:
- (1) Georgia Eller, b. Nov. 20, 1893; m. Ralph J. Parsons. Family resides, Red Bluff, Calif. Issue: Calvin Parsons.
- (2) Estes H. Eller, b. Apr. 6, 1895; m. Mar. 30, 1919, Viola Burrill. Residence of family, Dunsmuir, Calif. Issue: Rex Eller, b. Jan. 11, 1921, and Robert Laird Eller, b. May 25, 1923.
- (3) Frank M. Eller, b. Nov. 14, 1897; m. May 5, 1921, Mildred Gerhardt. Family resides, Hornbrook, Calif. Issue: Herald Eller, b. Mar. 9, 1922.
- (4) LeRoy Eller, b. June 25, 1900; unm. Living, Red Bluff, Calif.
- (8) Israel Curtis Eller, b. Dec. 17, 1853 in Jefferson Co., Iowa; m. Nov. 3, 1886, Ellen Elizabeth Kemp, b. Feb. 9, 1861 in East Troy, Wis.; d. June 14, 1914 in Blair, Nebr. Occupation, attorney in Blair, Nebr. Was Representative in Nebraska Legislature and has been for many years identified with state and local affairs of importance including church, schools and community service of almost every kind. Issue:
- (1) Mary Louise Eller, b. Aug. 26, 1893; m. Jan. 18, 1916, Harry L. Morris, b. 1890, in Louisiana. Occupation, manufacturer in Blair, Nebr. Issue: Margaret Eloise Morris, b. Mar. 13, 1917.
- (2) William Curtis Eller, b. Mar. 6, 1888; d. Dec. 27, 1900.
- (3) Frances Pauline Eller, b. Jan. 24, 1897; m. 1915, Ralph J. Roush. Family lives in Des Moines, Iowa. Issue: (1) Elizabeth Minnie Roush, b. Apr. 1, 1916; (2) Frances Jane Roush, b. June 18, 1917; (3) Dorothy Marguerite Roush, b. June 30, 1919.
- (4) Infant dau., b. and d. Dec. 1898.
- (9) Martha Clementine Eller, b. Sept. 19, 1855; m. Mar. 30, 1875, George W. Dickens, b. Sept. 18, 1843 in Wyandot, Ohio, d. June

22, 1917, in Wapello Co., Iowa. He was a large land owner, banker, and member for two terms of Iowa Legislature. He first m., 1864, Elizabeth Hawthorne, b. Sept. 17, 1843; d. June 22, 1874, and had issue: (1) Wilbur Dickens, b. 1867; d. 1871; (2) Mary D. Dickens, b. 1869; d. 1922; m. Oscar Dickey; (3) Hiram Hessel Dickens, b. 1871; m. Vina Ulrey. Children by George W. Dickens and Martha C. Eller:

- (1) Scott Martin Dickens, b. Aug. 1, 1876; d. Oct. 4, 1904; m. Mar. 22, 1899, Mabel C. Cook, b. July 9, 1876; d. Aug. 2, 1911. Issue: (1) George Earl Dickens, b. Feb. 22, 1900; m. Apr. 2, 1920, Hortense Cowan; (2) Lloyd Martin Dickens, b. Mar. 22, 1902.
  - (2) Rella May Dickens, b. Feb. 5, 1879; m. Nov. 3, 1897, Clyde A. Dickey of Hedrick, Iowa; occupation, farmer, contractor. Issue, seven, as follows: (1) Martha Lucille, b. Nov. 5, 1899; teacher, Hedrick, Iowa; (2) Mary, b. May 18, 1901; m. Sept. 12, 1923, Glenn A. Messerschmitt, farmer near Hedrick, Iowa; (3) Arthur, b. July 10, 1903, farmer and contractor, Hedrick, Iowa; (4) Fern, b. Aug., 1905; (5) Florence, b. Aug. 28, 1907; (6) Leslie, b. Aug., 1908; (7) Duane, b. Feb. 4, 1912.
  - (3) Katherine Elizabeth Dickens, b. May 30, 1881; m. Dec. 29, 1905, Clyde B. Baldwin, b. June 10, 1880 in Bridgeport, Ill. Family living on parental farm near Farson, Iowa. Issue, three, as follows: (1) Ralph, b. Oct. 14, 1906; (2) Martha Elizabeth, b. Jan. 5, 1909; (3) Meryl, b. May 28, 1914.
- (10) John Quincy Eller, b. Sept. 20, 1857; d. by drowning in Competine Creek, June 15, 1875.
- (11) Thomas Arnold Eller, b. Sept. 12, 1859; m. Sept. 22, 1881, Alice C. Phelps, b. Apr. 5, 1857. Occupation, retired farmer, living, Stratton, Nebr. Issue, seven, as follows:
- (1) Alden R. Eller, b. Aug. 13, 1882; m. 1st, Frances M. Jones, b. Apr., 1882; d. Jan. 24, 1909. Issue: Kenneth Harvey Eller, b. July 8, 1907. M. 2d, Dec. 25, 1916, Jennie E. Wood. Occupation, farmer, Trenton, Nebr.
  - (2) Ira Blaine Eller, b. 1883; d. 1886.
  - (3) Ella Phelps Eller, b. Jan. 15, 1885; m. Oct. 17, 1911, Harry P. Owens. Issue: Robert R. Owens, b. May 24, 1920. Family resides, Trenton, Nebr.
  - (4) Stella M. Eller, b. Aug. 8, 1886; m. Sept. 5, 1906, Robert R. Owens. Issue: Delight Lucille Owens, b. Aug. 8, 1921. Family lives, Stratton, Nebr.
  - (5) Vernon T. Eller, b. Feb. 27, 1891; m. Mar. 26, 1913, Stella M. Thomas, b. Nov. 2, 1896. Issue: (1) Dorothy Lucille, b. Jan. 17, 1914; (2) Donald D., b. Sept. 16, 1918; (3) Wade, b. Oct. 20, 1920. Family resides, Stratton, Nebr.

- (6) Cleveland Harrison Eller, b. 1893; m. Sept. 1, 1920, Ruth J. Jesse. Issue: Jerral Vaughn Eller, b. Sept. 20, 1922. Family resides, Benkleman, Nebr. Sergeant, Co. M, 355th Inf., 89th A. E. F., World War.
- (7) John Harvey Eller, b. Sept. 5, 1895; m. Nov. 23, 1919. Lula E. Shays. Family resides, Geneva, Nebr. Served in 89th, A. E. F., 137th Inf., M. G. Co., World War.
- (12) Jacob H. Eller, b. Aug. 27, 1861; m. 1st, July 1, 1888, Bertha Adelaide Athey, b. Feb. 18, 1867; d. Jan. 25, 1914. M. 2d, May 27, 1924, Mrs. Frances G. Ray, b. Nov. 9, 1872. Occupation, merchant in Clay Center, Nebr. Issue by 1st marriage, five, as follows:
  - (1) Mary Merle Eller, b. Mar. 21, 1889; m. Calvin Rollins, b. June 25, 1889; occupation, merchant, Clay Center, Nebr. Issue: (1) Bertha Catherine, b. Aug. 17, 1914; (2) Frances Mildred, b. Aug. 8, 1916; (3) Calvin, Jr., b. Sept. 14, 1918; (4) Marjorie Rae, b. Feb. 11, 1923.
  - (2) Mabel Ruth Eller, b. Oct. 29, 1890; m. Oct. 1, 1919, J. C. Jessup. Occupation, printer in Los Angeles, Calif.
  - (3) Florence Athey Eller, b. Oct. 15, 1892; m. Aug. 14, 1917, Ralph E. Cowan, b. Apr. 7, 1889. Occupation, realtor in Lincoln, Nebr. Issue: (1) Robert Duane, b. Nov. 24, 1919; (2) Richard Eller Cowan, b. Dec. 5, 1922; (3) Charles Russel, b. July 13, 1924.
  - (4) Frances Martha Eller, b. Sept. 19, 1896.
  - (5) Raymond Eller, b. Feb. 23, 1900. Student in Univ. of Nebr.
- (13) Edson C. Eller, b. May 27, 1864; d. Jan. 25, 1920, in Hastings, Nebr. M. Mar. 25, 1890, Jennie M. Davis, b. Mar. 8, 1866 in Frederickstown, Ohio. Issue:
  - (1) Floyd E. Eller, b. Sept. 7, 1893; m. June 18, 1918, Ella A. Decker. Issue: Floyd Edson Eller, Jr., b. Apr. 19, 1919. Occupation, engineering student, Univ. of Minn. Captain, A. E. F., World War.
  - (2) Lyle Davis Eller, b. Dec. 9, 1895; m. June 12, 1917, Erla T. McCarl. Issue: Erla Jean Eller, b. Feb. 28, 1920. Family resides, Mitchell, S. D.
  - (3) Lester C. Eller, b. Apr. 1st, 1898. Living, Hastings, Nebr. Enlisted in Navy and served through World War.
  - (4) Mildred C. Eller, b. Dec. 17, 1900. Living, Hastings, Nebr.
- (14) Maggie Eller, b. Mar. 2, 1866; m. Sept. 4, 1884, Edward Delos Davis, b. Dec. 24, 1855. Successful farmer near Martinsburg, Iowa. Issue, eight, as follows:
  - (1) Wilbur Curtis Davis, b. Aug. 15, 1885; m. Sept. 26, 1909, Kathryn Thompson. Occupation, farmer near Farson, Iowa. Issue: (1) Dorothy Irene, b. Oct. 4, 1910; (2)



- Margaret Eleanor, b. Aug. 9, 1912; (3) Waldo Edward, b. July 15, 1914.
- (2) Edward C. Davis, b. Feb. 10, 1887; m. Aug. 9, 1917, Anna Gerholz, b. Apr. 24, 1894. He is a veteran of the World War and was engaged in the battle of the Argonne Forest in France in Co. A, 111 Inf., 28th Div., U. S. Army. Graduate, 1911, Iowa State College, in course of Animal Husbandry. Instructor, two years, High School, St. Peter, Minn., and one year in Univ. of Minn. Member, Masonic Lodge, Alpha Zeta and Delta Sigma Rho, the two latter being scholarship fraternities. Occupation, grain and seed business, St. Peter, Minn. Issue: (1) Edward Clayton, b. Apr. 28, 1918; (2) Virginia, b. Feb. 28, 1920; (3) Ruth Ann, b. Dec. 16, 1921; d. 1923.
- (3) Clarence Jacob Davis, b. May 19, 1891; d. July 28, 1918; m. Dec. 15, 1915, Grace Hawthorne, b. Feb. 25, 1894. Issue: Lyle Delos, b. Feb. 28, 1918. Supt. schools at Lewis, Iowa, at time of death. Three years, Iowa State College; Acacia Fraternity, Mason.
- (4) Mary C. Davis, b. Oct. 6, 1893; m. Feb., 1916, Floyd Allen Douglas, b. May 7, 1893; d. Oct. 17, 1918. No issue.
- (5) Otis Eller Davis, b. Oct. 17, 1895; d. Oct. 20, 1918. Enlisted in World War, but was soon discharged owing to weak heart which with influenza caused his untimely death.
- (6) Herbert Plank Davis, b. Dec. 18, 1897; m. Mar. 14, 1922, Ruth Cecil, b. Mar. 4, 1898. He enlisted in S. A. T. C. at Univ. of Iowa, World War, but did not see service. He completed a three year course in Business Administration in Univ. of Iowa. Employee, Standard Oil Co., Redondo Beach, Calif. Issue: Cecil Gene, b. July 31, 1923.
- (7) Roy Martin Davis, b. Mar. 12, 1902.
- (8) Raymond L. Davis, b. Apr. 26, 1904. Graduate, 1925, State Univ. of Iowa in Course of Business Administration.
- (15) Otis Reader Eller, b. July 20, 1870, Graduate Baptist Academy, Pella, Iowa. Occupation, Railway Mail Service. Residence, Lincoln, Nebr. M. 1st, Dec. 26, 1893, Celia G. Allbery, b. Sept. 26, 1868, in Washington Co., Ohio; d. June 26, 1898, in Omaha, Nebr. Issue by this marriage:
- (1) Harold Otis Eller, b. Oct. 9, 1894; d. Apr. 9, 1895.
- (2) Warren Herbert Eller, b. June 26, 1896, at Long Pine, Nebr. Graduate, Univ. of Nebr. Occupation, physician. Unm.
- M. 2d, Oct. 11, 1900, Ruth Matrau, b. Aug. 18, 1873. Issue: one son Henry Matrau Eller, b. Feb. 20, 1904. Graduated, 1925, from Univ. of Nebr. and awarded a Harvard scholarship and elected to Phi Beta Kappa.

Children of James Eller (son of Simeon and Fanny (McNiel) Eller) and his wife, Mary Ann Carlton:

- (1) Martha Caroline Eller, b. Feb. 24, 1851; d. May 10, 1862.
- (2) Thomas Hamilton Eller, b. Nov. 18, 1852; d. May 6, 1862.
- (3) Harvey Augustus Eller, b. July 7, 1855; m. Oct. 14, 1877, Mary, dau. of David and Catherine (Baker) Eller. Family resides near Bina, N. C., and is engaged in farming and stock-raising. He has been chairman of the Ashe Co. Court, and has held other positions of trust in the community. Issue, three sons and four daughters, as follows:
  - (1) Bertha Ruth Eller, b. June 6, 1879. Never m.
  - (2) Walter Frederick Eller, b. Apr. 3, 1881; m. Sept. 10, 1917, Adrienne Trice Phillips. Family resides in Washington, D. C. Real estate.
  - (3) Joseph Oscar Eller, b. Feb. 20, 1883. Real estate, Raleigh, N. C.
  - (4) Nannie Clyde Eller, b. July 12, 1885; m. July 16, 1913, Thomas Graybeal. Resides, Buena Vista, Va. Lawyer. Of issue, William Eller Graybeal.
  - (5) Henrietta Virginia Eller, b. May 19, 1887.
  - (6) Jesse Franklin Eller, b. Feb. 19, 1890.
  - (7) Martha Gertrude Eller, b. Jan. 13, 1892; m. Jan. 26, 1922, Fred L. Waddell.
- (4) Ruth America Eller, b. Dec. 6, 1857; m. Apr. 24, 1884, Rev. David S. Hubbell. Resides, Park Mountain, Surry Co., N. C. Farmer, minister, teacher. Issue: three sons and one dau., as follows:
  - (1) Jay B. Hubbell, m. Lucinda Smith. Resides, Dallas, Texas. Dean of English, Southwestern Univ., and Editor of Southwestern Review. Issue: David, and Jay B., Jr.
  - (2) Eller Hubbell, d. unm.
  - (3) Paul Eller Hubbell, m. Huna Thompson. Resides, Ypsilanti, Mich. College teacher, Rhodes Scholar, World War Veteran.
  - (4) Ruth Hubbell. Resides, Bristol, Tenn. College teacher.
- (5) Adolphus Hill Eller, b. Apr. 9, 1861, m. Nov. 20, 1896, Laura W., dau. of Capt. B. A. Neuland. He attended Moravian Falls Academy and graduated (A.B.) from Univ. of N. C., 1885. He studied law and practiced for many years in Winston-Salem, N. C. He was elected to State Senate in 1905 and was Chairman of the Democratic State Executive Committee, 1908-1912. He is at present Trustee of the North Carolina State University, member of the Winston-Salem Board of Education, and for thirty years has been Secretary and Trustee of the Winston-Salem College for Negroes. Several years ago he gave up his law practice to devote all of his time to the Wachovia Bank & Trust Co. of which he is

Vice-President in charge of the Trust Department. Resides, Winston-Salem, N. C. Issue as follows:

- (1) Mary Eller, d. young.
  - (2) John DeWalden Eller, b. Nov. 20, 1898; graduate of Univ. of N. C.
  - (3) Adolphus Hill Eller, Jr., b. 1914.
- (6) Albert Sidney Johnson Eller, b. Aug. 29, 1864; d. Feb. 9, 1920. M. 1st, Sept. 19, 1889, Laura McMillan, b. Aug. 16, 1861; d. July 26, 1908; m. 2d, Frances Campbell. Resides, Bina, N. C. Farmer. He was Clerk of the Superior Court, 1902-1910. Issue by 1st marriage, three sons and two daughters, as follows:
- (1) Carlton Reeves Eller, m. Grace Sturgill.
  - (2) Anna Agnes Eller, m. Frank R. Jones.
  - (3) Beatrice Eller, m. Cicero Faw. Issue: one son, Gwin; daughters, Stella, Ina and Lenna. Family resides, Ashe Co., N. C.
  - (4) Mack Eller, m. Hetta Standsberry.
  - (5) Alton S. Eller.

Issue by second marriage: one son:

- (1) Bryan Eller.
- (7) Edwin Cicero Eller, b. Dec. 19, 1866; m. 1st, May 22, 1895, Laura Catherine, dau. of Calvin Graybeal, b. May 8, 1871; d. Dec. 23, 1920; m. 2d, Apr. 20, 1924, Susanna Harless. Family resides, Bina, N. C. Farmer and merchant. Issue by first marriage, three sons and four daughters, as follows:
- (1) Ina Maude Eller, m. Fred Fields. Family resides, Alleghany Co., N. C. Farmer and stock raiser. Issue: Ruby and Horace.
  - (2) Edwin Cicero Eller, Jr., m. Ethel Eller. Family resides in Lansing, N. C. Farmer and stock raiser. Issue: Morris Edwin Eller.
  - (3) Grace Graybeal Eller, m. Jack Rhodes. Family resides, North Wilkesboro, N. C. Furniture merchant. Issue: Doris and James.
  - (4) Gladys Eller.
  - (5) James Eller.
  - (6) Pansy Eller, b. Nov. 7, 1906; d. May 2, 1919.
  - (7) Paul Eller.

Issue by second marriage: one son, William Truett Eller, b. Feb. 26, 1925.

- (8) Franklin Plato Eller, b. Apr. 4, 1869; d. June 15, 1892. Never m. He received his preparatory education at Moravian Falls Academy and in 1889 entered Univ. of N. C. in Philosophical Course. His record in college was extraordinary and his death removed one of the most promising young men that had ever attended the Univer-

sity. (See Memorial to him and his bro. John Carlton Eller by J. B. Hubbell—The Seeman Printery, Durham, N. C., 1910.)

- (9) John Carlton Eller, b. Oct. 30, 1873; d. July 4, 1896. Like his brother, next above, he was about to finish a most successful college career at the Univ. of N. C., where he had attained honors second, only, to those of his bro., when he was stricken with typhoid which caused his untimely death. (See Memorial Booklet referred to under 8 next above.)

## THE McNIEL FAMILY

The McNiel family claims descent from one of the noblest clans of Scotland, which traces its ancestry without interruption through a long dynasty of Irish kings to Niall of the Nine Hostages who ascended the Throne of Ireland in the year 379 A. D. Before that, according to Irish chroniclers, the line runs back to Niall of Scythia and beyond him to Fenius the Antiquarian, son of Boath, son of Magog, son of Japhet, son of Noah. No more interesting treatise of any family exists than that entitled "The Clan Macneil" by The Macneil of Barra, chief of the clan, published, 1923, by the Caledonian Publishing Company. It tells how Niall of Scythia was invited into Egypt by Pharoah Cingcris and of the great work he accomplished in regulating the flow of the Nile River, which was named for him. He married Princess Scota, the Pharoah's daughter who rescued Moses from the bullrushes, and by her had a son, Gaedhal, or Gael, after whom the race was named.

The first Macneil of Barra settled on the island of that name off the west coast of Scotland about 1050 A.D. From him is descended the Highland Scottish Clan Macneil, than which none prouder existed in all Scotland. The Clan Macneil Association of America has been formed to perpetuate interest in the family in America, all members of which are descended from Scottish progenitors of common ancestry.

Between the years 1735 and 1770, many members of the McNeil family emigrated to North Carolina and settled on the Cape Fear River. Others came and settled in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia, whilst others settled as far north as New England. The emigrant ancestor of this Genealogy, the Rev. George McNiel, came to North Carolina about 1750, landing, it is believed, at the mouth of the Cape Fear River. The writer has a document signed by him in 1794, in which he spells his name McNiel. His descendants use different spellings, McNeil, McNeill, and in one case McNeel. In this record the writer will use the ancestral spelling, except in cases where he knows for a certainty that a different spelling is in use.

The oldest authentic piece of manuscript touching upon the

life of Rev. George McNiel was written by his son Joseph McNeil, who was born about 1767, and died about 1855. It was published in the Memorial Booklet prepared in 1905 on the occasion of the 100th Anniversary of the death of Rev. George McNiel. The manuscript is without date and reads as follows:

"The Rev. Mr. George McNeil was bornd on or about the year 1720 and was ordained sometime before the year 1776, but the exact time I cannot tel, and he was frequently a Corresponding Messenger to different Associations, frequently appointed a help to churches whose difficulties arose in them, and was called on to ordain preachers, and constitute churches, and was Moderator of the Yadkin Association for a number of years, and he and the Reverend Mr. John Cleveland went to the Revolutionary War with the army as they went to Kings Mountain and preached to them until they got up into Burke County. Him and the Rev'd Mr. A. Baker yoused to preach a great deal together. He departed this life June the 7th 1805. This is as correct an account as I am able to give.

(Signed) JOSEPH McNEIL."

Another important letter written by George W. McNeil, Sr., a grandson of Rev. George McNiel, helps to identify descendants of the latter. This letter was also published in the Memorial Booklet above referred to.

"MAPLE SPRINGS, WILKES Co., N. C.  
May 28, 1898.

MR. W. H. ELLER:

Dear Cousin and Friend:—With respect to you I will answer your kind letter of June 25, 1896, hoping that you will excuse my neglect of not answering sooner.

I will gladly give you all the information concerning the McNeils in Wilkes that I am able. My grandfather, George McNeil, came from Scotland and his two brothers, John and Thomas, also came from Scotland. They left their native land, looking back with love as long as they could see a green leaf, on account of their religious freedom. George McNeil, my grandfather, came into the State of Virginia and married a Miss Coats, and as the country settled up, being a Baptist minister by profession, was called for to constitute Baptist churches and to attend as pastor of Baptist churches. He came into Grayson County, Va., after which he came into Wilkes County, N. C., and constituted and attended churches here. He attended more or less churches down the Yadkin River. He was pastor of a church near the head of the Yadkin River. He lived in Wilkes County in about two and one-half miles of New Hope church on the north fork of Lewis' Fork Creek. He was afterwards registrar of deeds of Wilkes County (this was about the date of 1802). His son, William McNeil, volunteered in the war of the Revolution, and his son, Joseph McNiel, said he

would volunteer and go with William, but he was not old enough. George McNeil and wife lived near the farm of Esq. Henry Lenderman, late deceased; from this union six sons and two daughters were raised, viz.; John, who married a Cleveland and who lived near Greenville, S. C., where Col. Benj. Cleveland, the hero of King's Mountain, lived; my uncle, William McNeil, moved to the State of Tennessee, Clayborn Co.; my uncle, James McNeil, settled in Ashe County, but moved to Redie's River in Wilkes and married a Miss Shepherd—they raised six sons and three daughters; uncle Joseph McNeil lived on the homestead of his father and married a Miss Wilson and they raised three sons and three daughters. The Rev. James McNeil, his second son, was well known by his friends as a Baptist minister, living near Moravian Falls, N. C., at the time of his death, and was a faithful and respected preacher of great ability. The eldest son of Jos. McNeil, being named Larkin, married a Ferguson and raised three sons named respectively, Franklin, John and Milton; Franklin being a soldier of 1861. The Rev. Milton McNeil and family are well known in the county of Wilkes. My uncle, Benj. McNeil, living on South Lewis Fork, three miles from old Lewis Fork Baptist Church, married a Miss Lips and raised seven sons and one daughter, all moving west but Enoch McNeil, who died near Moravian Falls in the year of 1865 or 1866.

My father, Thos. McNeil, married a Miss Parsons, being a daughter of Rev. James Parsons, of Surry County, living on New River, near the Old Fields in Ashe County, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. He labored as a Baptist minister in Ashe and Wilkes Counties.

You stated that you wanted me to give information about any ministers living at that time. I will give the names of Rev. Thomas Proffit and Rev. Smith Ferguson, who won many friends.

My father, Thos. McNeil, and my mother raised three sons and three daughters, the oldest being named James and being near fifty years of age, who died near Salisbury in the service of the Southern States on Feb. 16, 1855. The second son, Jesse McNeil, died from typhoid fever at his father's home on North Lewis Fork on the date of June 8, 1830, being near twenty years of age. I, the youngest. My father, Thos. McNeil, lived to the great age of eighty-three years. He died September 8, 1865. He had two sisters not yet mentioned in this article. Their names were: Elizabeth and Polly respectively. Elizabeth married Robt. Bingham, of the State of Virginia, being a Revolutionary soldier and living once near Hall's Store, Stony Hill. They raised three sons named respectively William, Joel and George; Esq. George Bingham, of Watauga County, raised five sons, one of whom, Maj. Harvey Bingham, well known by many friends, went to the Senate of North Carolina in 1876. Mr. Thos. Bingham, having many friends, represented Watauga County three times in Legislature of North Carolina. Esq. John Bingham and Dr. Philmore Bingham are known by many friends. My aunt, Polly McNeil, married Mr. Henry Miller, a son of Uncle William Miller, who was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and lived on the farm where Mr. F. D. Hall now lives on the south fork of Lewis Fork Creek. They raised two daughters, one married

a Parks, the other a Lankford. Mr. Harry Miller lived on a farm in Caldwell County on the Yadkin River, moving from there to the State of Illinois; Uncle Henry Miller's granddaughter wrote to me giving her name as Mrs. Clarisa Rebecca Parks. My uncle, James McNeil, raised his family on Redie's River, having six sons and three daughters, the oldest named Larkin; others were John, George, William, Oliver and Eli. Fanny married Capt. Simeon Eller, Rebecca married the Rev. John Vannoy, a Baptist minister well known in Wilkes and Ashe; the younger sister being Nancy and married Edward J. Dancy, who lived in the town of Wilkesboro about the date of 1840.

I further state that I was acquainted with Esq. John McNeil, Jr. He lived in Overton County, Tenn. He visited North Carolina about the date of 1840. His grandfather was uncle James McNeil, Sr. His widowed mother was a Miss Vannoy. He has or had four brothers, viz.: John, Jesse, Neil and James. The Rev. John Vannoy, a Baptist minister who married Miss Rebecca McNeil, lived in Ashe County on Beaver Creek. He was pastor of the old Baptist Church at Beaver Creek many years. They had many friends as far as they were known, and raised quite a large family of children, four sons and four daughters, viz.: Jesse, William, James and Wiley, Mary, Louisa, Tilda. Mr. James Eller, of Wilkes County, married Louisa and Henry Hardin married Miss Tilda. The latter named moved to Colorado. Mr. Jesse Vannoy was in the late war of the '60's and died there. So I will not write any more. I have given the most important history according to my knowledge of the McNeils in Wilkes.

With my best wishes I will now close. Your friend and cousin,

G. W. McNEIL, SR."

The letter of George W. McNeil, Senior, would indicate that his grandfather emigrated first into Virginia, later finding his way into North Carolina. It is probable that he did go into Virginia at a very early date for he was identified with the Sandy Creek Movement and well known to the preachers who were sent as missionaries into lower Virginia by Shuebal Sterns, particularly the Murphy Brothers and John Gano with whom he was contemporary. However, all records and traditions seem to indicate that he first came to North Carolina and settled in Moore County between 1745 and 1750. With him came his brothers Thomas and John. After arrival he married Miss Mary Coats by whom he had six sons and three daughters. He came as a Presbyterian preacher, but believing that he could reach the people better through the Baptist Church because of their leanings in that direction, switched to that denomination and joined the church about the time of the Regulators Movement in 1771. He joined the



Regulators, and after the battle of Alamance fled for safety into Virginia where he lived for a time in Grayson County. From the latter place he moved into Wilkes County, settling permanently in the Yadkin Valley near the present location of the New Hope Baptist Church northwest of Wilkesboro. He was ordained a Baptist minister in 1776 and became a great pioneer Baptist preacher of Wilkes and surrounding counties. In 1786 he organized the Yadkin Baptist Association which became the parent of twenty-one other associations which now claim a membership of approximately forty thousand. He was chaplain in the regiment of Colonel Benjamin Cleveland during its famous campaign at Kings Mountain in the Revolutionary War.

He was well educated and devoted his life to the service of his fellow-men. His work for the Church is quite fully set forth in the Memorial Booklet published by the Brushy Mountain Baptist Association upon the occasion of erecting a permanent memorial at his grave on June 7, 1905.

His children by his marriage with Mary Coats were as follows:

- (1) Mary McNiel (probably).
- (2) John McNiel, m. Miss Cleveland. Lived near Greenville, S. C.
- (3) William McNiel, m. a sister of Jeremiah Cleveland and moved to Clayborne Co., Tenn. He volunteered and served in War of the Revolution.
- (4) James McNiel, b. about 1763; d. 1834; m. Mary Shepherd. He settled first in what is now Ashe Co., N. C., later moving to Redies River in Wilkes Co., N. C., where he m. He was living near Moravian Falls, N. C., at the time of his death. He raised six sons and three daughters. (See forward for descendants.)
- (5) Benjamin McNiel, m. Miss Lips, and lived on South Lewis Fork three miles from old Lewis Fork Baptist Church. Issue: Enoch McNiel who d. 1865-6 near Moravian Falls, and six other sons and one dau., all of whom moved west.
- (6) Joseph McNiel, b. 1767; d. about 1855; m. Miss Wilson and lived on his father's homestead in Wilkes Co., N. C. He had issue, three sons and two daughters, as follows:
  - (1) Larkin McNiel, m. Oct., 1837, Nellie Ferguson. (See forward for descendants.)
  - (2) Rev. James McNiel. Lived near Moravian Falls, N. C. Was a faithful and respected Baptist preacher of great ability. No issue.
  - (3) William McNiel, m. and of issue had sons: Oliver and Irvin.

- (4) Nellie McNiel.
- (5) Daughter.
- (7) Elizabeth McNiel, m. Robert Bingham of Va., a Revolutionary soldier. Their sons were William, Joel and George. George had five sons, one of whom (Harvey) went to Senate of N. C. in 1876.
- (8) Polly McNiel, m. Henry Miller, a Revolutionary soldier who was a son of William Miller. Of issue: two daughters, one of whom m. a Parks and the other a Langford.
- (9) Thomas McNiel. b. 1782; d. 1865; a soldier in War of 1812, m. a dau. of Rev. James Parsons of Surry Co., N. C. They had sons: (1) James, d. Feb. 16, 1855; (2) Jesse, b. 1810, who d. unm. in 1830; (3) George W. McNiel who m. Jan. 30, 1847, Levisa Triplett.

#### Children of James McNiel and his wife, Mary Shepherd.

- (1) Larkin McNiel, d. 1824; m. Miss Vannoy and had issue: (1) Jesse; (2) John who lived in Overton Co., Tenn.; (3) Fanny; (4) Niel; (5) James; (6) Charlotte.
- (2) John McNiel. m. Aug. 22, 1820, Rachel Eller, sister of Simeon Eller (see Eller family). Issue:
  - (1) Alfred McNiel, m. Nov. 6, 1844, Franklyn Matilda Vannoy, dau. of Jesse and Mary (Kilby) Vannoy.
  - (2) Franklin McNiel, m. Rebecca McNiel, a cousin.
  - (3) Peter McNiel, m. Mary Phillips. Some descendants of this family spell the name McNeill.
  - (4) Jesse McNiel, m. Nancy McNiel, a cousin.
  - (5) William McNiel, m. Mar., 1843, Sarah Kilby.
  - (6) Laura McNiel, m. Mr. Canter.
  - (7) Emeline McNiel, never m.
  - (8) Caroline McNiel, never m.
- (3) Fanny McNiel, b. Jan. 12, 1799; d. Oct. 4, 1856; m. 1st, Apr. 17, 1817, Simeon Eller, b. Sept. 7, 1794; d. June 19, 1750. (See elsewhere in this volume for Eller Genealogy and for children of this union.) She m. 2d, Col. Isaac Brown. No issue by 2d marriage. She was a member of the New Hope Baptist Church and a woman of great force of character and ability.
- (4) George McNiel, m. Nov., 1832, Susan Vannoy.
- (5) William McNiel.
- (6) Oliver McNiel, m. Aug., 1828, Delila, dau. of Peter Eller and granddaughter of George and Christina Eller.
- (7) Nancy McNiel, m. Edward J. Dancy of Wilkesboro, N. C.
- (8) Rebecca McNiel, m. Dec. 8, 1833, Rev. John Humphrey Vannoy, son of Jesse and Mary (Kilby) Vannoy. (See Vannoy family.)
- (9) Eli McNiel, m. Feb. 9, 1839, Fanny, dau. of John and Elizabeth Ray (Vannoy) Eller. (See Eller family.)

## Children of Larkin McNiel and his wife, Nellie Ferguson.

- (1) Franklin McNiel, a soldier in C. S. A., 1861-65. Never m.
- (2) John McNiel, m. Rebecca Ferguson.
- (3) Rev. Milton Neill, b. on Beaver Creek, Wilkes Co., N. C., Jan. 8, 1846. Still living (1925) Wilkesboro, N. C., m. Martha Adelaide Barlow, dau. of Braxton and Charlotte (Carlton) Barlow, b. July 12, 1845. Rev. McNeill (note change in spelling of name) has been a Baptist minister in Wilkes Co. for more than forty-five years, during which time he has held many positions of trust and responsibility in the county. He has been Sheriff of Wilkes Co., Clerk of Superior Court for twelve years, and for past twenty-one years has been deputy clerk of the Federal Court at Wilkesboro. Issue, nine, as follows:
  - (1) America McNeill, b. June 10, 1863; m. T. H. West. Family resides, Banners Elk, N. C.
  - (2) Sarah Jane McNeill, b. May 5, 1866; m. Mr. Privette. Family resides, Raleigh, N. C.
  - (3) Julia McNeill, b. Aug. 17, 1869; m. J. B. Councill. Family resides, Jefferson Co., N. C.
  - (4) James William McNeill, b. Feb. 3, 1872; d. Jan. 7, 1924; m. Anna Gertrude (McNeill) Johnson. Family resided, Washington, D. C.
  - (5) Jesse Milton McNeill, b. Aug. 8, 1874; m. Lola Vannoy.
  - (6) Robert Hayes McNeill, b. Apr. 25, 1877; m. Cora B. Brown. Prominent attorney, Washington, D. C. Has been President of Clan Macneil in America.
  - (7) Martha Charlotte McNeill, b. May 10, 1879; m. J. C. Holbrook. Family resides, Hayes, N. C.
  - (8) Rose V. McNeill, b. Mar. 15, 1883; m. John R. Jones. Family resides, North Wilkesboro. N. C.
  - (9) Nellie Blanch McNeill, b. Mar. 5, 1877; m. C. C. Dimmette. Family resides, Washington, D. C.
- (4) Louisa McNeill, m. William Pearson. Family resided, Boomer, N. C.

## THE VANNOY FAMILY

The Vannoy family, according to family tradition, is of Huguenot extraction, the early family having fled from France to Holland and from there to England during the reign of Charles I. The name in France was probably spelled Vannoise, or Venois. The latter were names of distinguished families in France during the 16th and 17th centuries. Tradition says that the father of the emigrant to America fought under the banner of Oliver Cromwell and was related to him by marriage.

The emigrant to America settled on Staten Island, New York, where he died in 1699, leaving his wife Rachel, and sons and daughters as follows: (1) John, born 1686; (2) Francis, born 1688; (3) Abraham; (4) Rachel; (5) Sarah and (6) Catherine. The names of all these children are given in the census of the inhabitants of Richmond (Staten Island) of 1706, but with the spelling slightly varied. (See Historical and Genealogical Miscellany, Vol. I. by Stillwell, 1903.) The same reference says that Jan Van Oy was a collector of taxes in Richmond in 1698. This was no doubt John Vannoy, the name being corrupted by a Dutch registrar.

The land records of Richmond County, New York, show a land grant to Rachel Vannoy "widow of John Vannoy" dated March 17, 1700. The land was located "at the South Side of the fish kill" and amounted in all to eight acres. Another grant in the same location on the same day was made to the French Huguenot, John Journey. Near neighbors were other Huguenots; John Belleville, John Gavvetts and Francis Gannit.

John Vannoy wrote his Will May 13, 1699. (Will on file in Surrogate's Office, New York City, N. Y.) It was proved, approved and allowed April 10, 1708. He died, however, before March 17, 1700, as evidenced by the land grant made to his wife, Rachel, as above referred to. The substance of his Will reads as follows:

"In the name of God, Amen, this 13th day of May 1699, I, John Vannoy, being very sick and weak. I make my wife Rachel sole executor, and given her all my estate for life and then to all my children. When my oldest

son John is of age he shall have one half so much of the estate as any other child shall have and then to have an equal share with the rest."

Wittnesses :—Sigmund Teunis Egbertse,  
Thomas Carne.

Signed, JOHN VANNOY.

There seems to be no record of the inventory of the estate, but when Rachel Vannoy was appointed administrator, the Court referred to the estate as comprising—"goods, chattels and credits in divers places within this province." Several wills and deeds of Richmond after 1700 mentions land formerly owned by John Vannoy which leads one to suspect that the latter was well supplied with property even if it might not have yielded much in the way of profit. His will being signed with a mark would indicate that he lacked sadly in education, but it does not prove it by any means. Wills were seldom written in those days before the subject was thought to be bed-ridden with his last illness, and many times death came within a few hours of the making of the will. The fact that John Vannoy was a "collector" in the province only a year before his death, a job that would almost require that he read and write, would lend truth to the strong family tradition that the Vannoy emigrant was educated fairly above the average of those times.

The family of John and Rachel Vannoy drifted away from Staten Island between 1710 and 1720. Family tradition has it that one Vannoy family came from England and settled near Georgetown, South Carolina, about 1710. The writer cannot find a single record to prove this. John Francis Vanay did, however, settle in the Prurysburgh District of South Carolina on land granted him by the state on warrant dated December 14, 1739. He was probably a grandson of John and Rachel Vannoy of Staten Island.

It is the family of Francis Vannoy, the second son of John and Rachel Vannoy, that interests us. He and his brother Abraham, and probably his brother John, moved to Hunterdon County, New Jersey, about 1714 and settled in Hopewell Township. Francis married, about 1715, a daughter of Cornelius Anderson whose wife was the daughter of Johannes Opdyke of Hunterdon County. These fine old families were among the most prominent of the neighborhood. They were ardent churchmen and devoted to the Baptist Church that was founded in Hopewell at a very

early date. Francis Vannoy lived to be eighty-five years of age. He died in 1774, leaving three sons; (1) John; (2) Andrew; (3) Cornelius, and (4) Hannah, who married Peter Willson.

So many New Jersey records were destroyed during the Revolutionary War that it is impossible to trace property ownership with any degree of satisfaction. Francis Vannoy, however, was the owner of a considerable acreage of land in and about Hopewell. His will, written August 15, 1768, and probated July 21, 1774, refers to his estate both real and personal and orders that it be sold and the proceeds divided equally between his three sons and one daughter, share and share alike. He also gave freedom to his negro man, Jack, and required that his son Cornelius provide for him. He referred to his son John as the eldest and gave him five pounds proclamation money over and above his equal share. He appointed his son Andrew and his son-in-law Peter Willson executors. The Will was signed in his own hand.

John Vannoy, son of Francis, was born about 1716. One tradition has it that he moved to the Jersey settlement on the Yadkin River in Rowan County, North Carolina, about 1740 and became the ancestor of the large family of Vannoys and Van Noys that have radiated from that section to all parts of the United States.

Another tradition states that the John Vannoy of Rowan County, North Carolina, came from near Georgetown, South Carolina; that he served the colonists in their struggle with the Spaniards at St. Augustine, Florida, and that he served in the French and Indian War.

The writer, after exhaustive research, believes there is ground for both of the above traditions being true. John Vannoy of Rowan County, North Carolina, certainly descended from the New Jersey family. Note the names of his children and how they compare with those of his father Francis, and grandfather John. Note the fact, also, that John Vannoy settled in the Jersey Settlement at the mouth of Lick Creek in Rowan County. This settlement was named by the settlers after the State of New Jersey whence most of them came. One Cornelius Vannoy was still living there in 1828, as evidenced by his will written September 4, 1828, and probated the following year. (Will Book I, page 114, Davidson Co., N. C.) His will mentions a son David and daughters Sally and Rachel, and grandsons Cornelius

Thompson and James Anderson Vannoy. Note also the fact that the maiden name of the wife of John Vannoy was Susannah Anderson. The Anderson family was prominent in Hunterdon County, New Jersey, from the early part of the seventeenth century and frequently intermarried with the Vannoys. Indeed, the mother of John Vannoy was an Anderson, which proves old family memory that says that John and his wife were related. Finally, note the frequency with which the name Anderson is used as a given name in the North Carolina family.

The South Carolina tradition lacks documentary evidence, except that one John Francis Vanay (which might easily be a corruption of Vannoy) was granted fifty acres of land in the Prurrysburgh District on December 14, 1739. The Prurrysburgh District was located in the southeasternmost tip of South Carolina, very close to Savannah, and was settled about 1730 by a group of Swiss and Palatine emigrants and some newcomers from the northern colonies. The writer, after exhaustive search, was unable to find any further clew than the land grant above mentioned, to support the tradition that John Vannoy and his wife originally came from there. But the tradition is strong and the writer has correspondence in his possession from an Uncle born in 1841 which says that he had been told that John Vannoy of Rowan County originally came from South Carolina and that he had taken part in the colonial wars against the Spaniards. This Uncle had undertaken the task of tracing down his ancestry, his mother being a Vannoy born in 1823. Her father was a grandson of John Vannoy of Rowan County and was born in Wilkes County, North Carolina, in 1781.

After sifting all the evidence, the writer has concluded that John Vannoy of Rowan County was one of the group of Northerners who was attracted by the liberal inducements of Oglethorpe to obtain settlers for his enterprise in Georgia. He and his bride moved there from Hunterdon County, New Jersey, some time during the year 1739 and John, young and venture-some, joined in the many expeditions against the Spaniards that finally culminated in their decisive defeat at Frederica in 1742. John Vannoy may have been christened John Francis at his birth, and it is very probable that it was he to whom land was granted December 14, 1739. Here he lived for upwards of ten years, whereupon, hearing that some of his Jersey friends were settling

on the Yadkin River in Rowan County, North Carolina, known as the Jersey Settlement, repaired there with his family where he lived near the mouth of Lick Creek at a spot long remembered as the old Vannoy Fish Dam. This spot was pillaged by the troops of Governor Tryon after the defeat of the Regulators at Alamance in 1771, and John Vannoy fled with his family, most of which was grown, to what is now Ashe and Wilkes Counties, North Carolina.

The family record of John and Susannah Vannoy and their son Nathaniel, and Nathaniel's son Jesse, has been preserved in an old family Bible which is now a possession of a descendant of the latter. The record is, for the most part, dates of birth, death and marriage. Other information from wholly reliable sources has been added.

John Vannoy, b. about 1716; d. about 1778. According to his grandson, Andrew, son of Nathaniel, he m. Susanna Anderson. He moved into Rowan Co., N. C., about 1748 and settled at the mouth of Lick Creek which empties into the Yadkin River near the old Vannoy Fish Dam in what is now Davidson Co., N. C. The first record of him in this vicinity was made by the Rev. Hugh McAlden, a pioneer Baptist preacher, who stated in his diary that he spent the night at the John Vannoy home on the Yadkin River, Sept. 3, 1755. The family lived here until 1772, when, terrorized by the troops of Governor Tryon, which pillaged and destroyed the settlements along the Yadkin River after Alamance, they fled to the mountains in what later became Wilkes and Ashe Counties where some of their children settled and raised families. Both John and Susannah were devoted to the Baptist Church and identified with the great religious revival which that church, through George Mc Niel and John Gano, was introducing throughout southern Virginia and the Yadkin Valley in North Carolina. The children of John and Susannah Vannoy were as follows:

- (1) Rachel Vannoy, b. Apr. 12, 1741; m. Neil Patton.
- (2) Andrew Vannoy, b. Aug. 12, 1742; marriage license to m. Susannah, dau. of John and Sarah Shepherd, dated Oct. 18, 1779. He was a Captain in the 10th N. C. Regiment of Continentals, Revolutionary War, and was granted land near Murfreesboro, Tenn., as compensation for his services.
- (3) Abraham Vannoy, b. Jan. 15, 1745.
- (4) Francis Vannoy, b. Aug. 13, 1746; d. 1822, near Barboursville, Ky., where he left many descendants.
- (5) Nathaniel Vannoy, b. Feb. 16, 1749; d. July 26, 1835; m. Elizabeth Ray, of English ancestry, of Ashe Co., N. C. He was a pioneer settler in Wilkes Co., N. C., and lived on the north fork of Lewis Fork Creek. He was sheriff of Wilkes Co., during Revolutionary



times and at the direction of Col. Benjamin Cleveland hung three Tories to a tree for horse stealing, a remnant of which still stands (1925) besides the Wilkes County Court House. He joined the regiment of Col. Benjamin Cleveland as a Sergeant Major and served throughout the Kings Mountain Campaign. Family tradition says that the Clevelands were related to the Vannoy and through common ancestors were related to the family of Oliver Cromwell. President Grover Cleveland presented a family bible to Caroline Yates, grandchild of Nathaniel Vannoy, as a memento of the family relation. The home of Nathaniel Vannoy on Lewis Fork bordered that of Col. Benjamin Cleveland and in its vicinity lived the Ellers, McNiels and Shepherds. He traveled considerably in his later life in N. and S. C. and Tenn. He was a member of, and one of the founders of, the New Hope Baptist Church that was organized in Wilkes Co., N. C., in June, 1830. During his last years he resided in Greenville, S. C., with his dau. Sarah Cleveland, where he d. and is buried.

- (6) Hannah Vannoy, b. Mar. 26, 1751.
- (7) Daniel Vannoy, b. Feb. 22, 1752; marriage license to m. Sarah Wilkerson dated Oct. 2, 1779.
- (8) Susannah Vannoy, b. July 6, 1754.
- (9) Katherine Vannoy, b. Dec. 26, 1755.

#### Children of Nathaniel Vannoy and Elizabeth (Ray) Vannoy.

- (1) John Vannoy, b. Mar. 22, 1775; m. 1st, Miss Kilby; m. 2d, wife's name unknown; family moved to Moniteau Co., Mo., at a very early date and settled near the town of California, where some descendants still live. Issue by 2d wife as follows:
  - (1) William Thomas Vannoy, b. Mar. 13, 1827, in California, Mo.; d. Mar. 2, 1900. He started for the Oregon Country in 1850, became ill en route, was nursed to health by some Mormons in Utah, and persuaded to remain with them. It is said that he m. four times; his first wife being Catherine Hendricks, his second, Agnes Burrell, and his third, Kate Bagley. The name of his fourth wife is unknown. By his first wife he had four sons and eight daughters. By his second wife he had five sons and six daughters. By his third wife he is said to have had four children. No record of any issue by his fourth wife.
  - (2) John Vannoy.
  - (3) James Vannoy, d. 1895 in Farmington, Tex. He m. 1st, Jane Hansford by whom he had issue, Nathaniel, b. Mar. 1, 1853, in California, Mo., whose son Lee Vannoy now lives in Los Angeles, Calif. James m. 2d, Nancy Starks who d. in Farmington, Grayson Co., Texas. Issue by 2d marriage; (1) Minnie, m. William Johnson and lives in

Collingwood, Tex.; (2) James; (3) Edward; (4) Rondo; (5) Cora, d. young; (6) William; (7) Marybelle; all born in Farmington, Grayson Co., Tex.

- (4) Lorenzo Vannoy.
- (5) Elizabeth Vannoy.
- (6) Caroline Vannoy.
- (7) Sarah Ann Vannoy.

- (2) Joel Vannoy, b. Feb. 22, 1777; moved to Pike Co., Mo., and left many descendants, some of whom still live near Bowling Green, Mo. Descendants of this family founded the well-known Van Noy Interstate Co., whose ramifications reach every section of the United States.
- (3) Sarah Vannoy, b. Jan. 16, 1779; d. 1856; m. Jeremiah Cleveland, b. 1774; d. 1845. His father was Captain Robert Cleveland, brother of Col. Benjamin Cleveland of Kings Mountain fame. Family lived in Greenville, S. C. Issue, eight children, as follows:
  - (1) Robert M. Cleveland, b. Mar. 3, 1803.
  - (2) Jesse Franklin Cleveland, b. Oct. 25, 1804.
  - (3) Jeremiah Cleveland, b. Feb. 4, 1806.
  - (4) Barnett Franklin Cleveland, b. Apr. 26, 1808.
  - (5) Caroline Cleveland
  - (6) Harriett Cleveland
  - } Twins, b. Feb. 2, 1811.
  - (7) Eliza Cleveland, b. Oct. 6, 1813.
  - (8) James Harvey Cleveland, b. Dec. 1, 1815.
- (4) Jesse Vannoy, b. June 2, 1781; d. Nov. 26, 1875; m. Jan. 12, 1804, to Mary Shepherd (*nee* Kilby), b. Sept. 19, 1785; d. Feb. 14, 1864. She was the dau. of William Kilby and his wife, Mary Ann Tolds. He was a devout Baptist and it has been said that he could quote the Scriptures chapter by chapter from memory. He and his wife, Mary, who was of English ancestry, were constituent members of the old New Hope Baptist Church. She was called Aunt Polly by her neighbors who proclaimed her to be the most useful woman of the generation in her neighborhood. This was because of her fine Christian character and her helpfulness to her neighbors in times of sickness. Both are buried in the New Hope bury grounds near Wilkesboro, N. C. (See forward for issue.)
- (5) Andrew Vannoy, b. Nov. 4, 1783; d. Jan. 25, 1869, near Shelbyville, Tenn., leaving a number of descendants. A gifted school teacher and churchman and for twenty years Clerk of Courts of Bedford Co., Tenn.
- (6) Elizabeth Vannoy, b. Mar. 4, 1786; d. Sept. 10, 1846; m. Mr. Peyton. Of issue: Caroline, who m. Jesse Yates.
- (7) Jane Vannoy, b. Aug. 20, 1788; d. Sept. 17, 1846; m. Mr. Thurston. No issue.
- (8) Ann Vannoy, b. Nov. 4, 1790; m. John Foster.
- (9) Susannah Vannoy, b. Nov. 4, 1790; m. Mr. Parks. She was a twin sister of Ann.

## Children of Jesse Vannoy and Mary (Kilby) Vannoy.

- (1) Elizabeth Ray Vannoy, b. Oct. 29, 1804; d. Aug. 24, 1868; m. John Eller, son of John and Susannah (Kearns) Eller. Family resided on Lewis Forks, N. C.
- (2) Joel Eden Vannoy, b. Apr. 16, 1806; d. Jan. 15, 1826; unm.
- (3) Sarah Jane Vannoy, b. Aug. 1st, 1807; d. Feb., 1897; unm.
- (4) John Humphrey Vannoy, b. Dec. 26, 1808; d. Nov., 1888; m. Dec. 8, 1883, Rebecca, dau. of James and Mary (Shepherd) McNiel. He was a well known Baptist minister in Wilkes and Ashe Cos., N. C. Was for years pastor of the old Baptist Church on Beaver Creek, N. C. Issue: (1) Jesse; (2) William; (3) James; (4) Wiley; (5) Mary; (6) Louisa, who m. James Madison Eller, son of Absalom; (7) Tilda, who m. Henry Hardin and lived in Colorado.
- (5) Katherine Ann Tolds Vannoy, b. Nov. 21, 1810; d. about 1850; m. Abijah Fairchild and left issue in Wilkes Co., N. C.
- (6) William Kilby Vannoy, b. May 21, 1812; d. Mar. 9, 1882; m. Matilda Wheeler. He was a Col. in the N. C. Militia and a soldier in the Cherokee Indian War. He left many descendants in Wilkes Co., N. C., some of whom now live in Oregon.
- (7) Jesse Whitfield Vannoy, b. Feb. 14, 1814; d. about 1895; m. Sept., 1837, Elizabeth Fairchild. Of several issue is John Vannoy of Wautauga Co., N. C.
- (8) James Nathaniel Vannoy, b. Oct. 20, 1815; d. Sept. 3, 1881 at Grant's Pass, Ore. He went to Ore. in 1849, where he left many descendants. Of issue: Anderson, who m. and raised several sons and Ione, who m. Mr. Scott.
- (9) Abraham Wesley Vannoy, b. Sept. 6, 1817; d. Aug. 27, 1891; m. Apr. 28, 1842, Aley, dau. of Absalom Eller, b. Mar. 12, 1826; d. July 16, 1892. (See Eller family.) The family left N. C. in Apr., 1869, for Wapello Co., Iowa, travelling by wagon to Nashville, Tenn., from which point they travelled by river steamer via the Cumberland, Ohio, and Mississippi Rivers to Keokuk, Iowa, and from there, overland by team to their destination. Issue, nine, as follows:
  - (1) Anderson Mitchell Vannoy, b. May 13, 1844, in Wilkes Co., N. C.; d. July 31, 1908, at the home of his sister, Mrs. S. C. Woodruff, near Highland Center, Wapello Co., Iowa. He m. May 6, 1866, in Ashe Co., N. C., Adeline, dau. of George W. and Aley Hubbard. He was a soldier for four years, C. S. A., with General Lee. Family moved in 1873 to near Alton, Osborne Co., Kan., where they lived until summer of 1875, when they returned to Wapello Co., Iowa. Issue, eleven, as follows: (1) Victoria Lieuellyn Vannoy, b. Mar. 3, 1867; m. 1st, Mar. 18, 1882, Samuel C. Darden of Wapello Co., Iowa; m. 2d. June 25, 1905, Shurman Russel Knapp. Family now

resides at Covert, Mich; (2) Robert Addison Vannoy, b. Nov. 8, 1868; m. Oct. 29, 1896, Luella Frances Smith. Family resides at Harlan, Iowa; (3) George W. Vannoy (called Jack), b. Mar. 7, 1871; m. July, 1893, Sarah Baldoser. Family resides, Fremont, Iowa; (4) Ruda Hannibal Vannoy, b. Mar. 18, 1873; d. Feb. 27, 1891; (5) Harley Abraham Vannoy, b. Nov. 3, 1875; m. Nov. 29, 1899, Maude, dau. of James and Louisa Mitchell of Pekin, Iowa; resides, Long Beach, Calif.; (6) Aley Cornelia Vannoy, b. Apr. 19, 1878; d. June 1, 1897; m. Sept. 4, 1895, Cecil Double, no issue; (7) Oscar Martin Vannoy, b. Sept. 1, 1880; d. July 7, 1899; (8) Chester Arthur Vannoy, b. Jan. 30, 1883; m. Jan. 19, 1905, Emma Margaret Held of Hardin Co., Iowa. Family now resides in Clarion, Iowa; (9) Mary Eunice Vannoy, b. Feb. 16, 1885; m. Aug. 14, 1912, William J. Copenhaver of Iowa Falls, Iowa. Family resides at Mitchellville, Iowa; (10) William Porter Vannoy, b. Apr. 26, 1887; m. Aug. 4, 1913, Ruth Frances Cleveland Franklin of Vancouver, Wash. Family resides, Eureka, Calif.; (11) Lester Cleveland Vannoy, b. Nov. 23, 1890. Resides, Chicago, Ill.; unmm.

- (2) Mary Ann Vannoy, m. George Bartlett McNiel. Family resided Wapello Co., Iowa. Of issue: (1) Margaret, who m. David Tinsley; (2) Lutita; (3) William.
- (3) Sarah Carolina Vannoy, d. 1873; m. Lafayette Eller.
- (4) George W. Vannoy, b. Nov. 13, 1850; d. Dec. 28, 1881.
- (5) Elza F. Vannoy, m. Mattie Melson.
- (6) Julia Vannoy, m. George W. Davis. Family resides near Farson, Iowa.
- (7) Franky Matilda Vannoy, m. Samuel C. Woodruff.
- (8) Katherine Vannoy, m. Alexander Melson. Family resides in Okla.
- (9) Jesse Absalom Vannoy, m. Emma Riley.
- (10) Frances Susannah Vannoy, b. Apr. 10, 1819; d., infancy.
- (11) Andrew Jackson Vannoy, b. Mar. 27, 1821; m. Sally Reeves. Resided, Ashe Co., N. C.
- (12) Mary Caroline Vannoy, b. Feb. 18, 1823, at Lewis Fork, Wilkes Co., N. C.; d. in Wapello Co., Iowa, at home of her dau. Maggie Davis, Jan. 19, 1904. She m. Harvey Eller in Wilkes Co., N. C., Nov. 25, 1841. (For Eller Genealogy see elsewhere, this volume.) She received but scant schooling in the schools of her neighborhood, but it was sufficient to enable her to become a profound student of the Bible and kindred books. She was a member of the New Hope Baptist Church to which her forbears contributed so much. The writer of her obituary in the "Hedrick (Iowa) Journal" had this to say of her. "The death of Mrs.

Eller removed from this community one of the saints of the earth. Nothing that the Journal can say will add to the reputation of this good woman. She spent her long life in good works and has passed to her reward, wrapped in a mantle of faith."

- (13) Franky Matilda Vannoy, b. Sept. 28, 1825; d. 1902; m. Alfred McNiel. (See McNiel family.)
- (14) Anderson Vannoy, b. Apr. 23, 1829. He was a soldier, C. S. A., and was wounded at South Mountain and d. at Winchester, Va., in 1862. Some of his descendants live in Ashe Co., N. C.

## THE BECHTEL FAMILY

Information obtained from birth certificates and passports of the immigrants to America, and from family Bibles and records.

The Bechtel, or Von Bechtel, family was one of high standing in the Rhine Province of Chenhessen, Germany. One branch of the family migrated to Switzerland, some members of which came to Pennsylvania before 1770 and left many descendants.

Karl Bechtel, a Superior Court Justice of Hanau, married 1st, Fredericken Ernestine Osterheld of Rebach, District of Erbach, about 1826. Of issue by this marriage were two sons: Phillip and Karl Wilhelm. He was married three times. He died Jan. 3, 1863.

- (1) Karl Wilhelm Bechtel, son of Karl and Ernestine Bechtel, b. Sept. 12, 1830, in Hanau; d. Oct. 11, 1871, in Iowa City, Iowa. While living in Rintelm he fell in love with Marie Laufer, b. Sept. 30, 1827, in Hersfeld, Chenhessen, Germany; d. Sept. 23, 1877, in Coralville, Iowa. Because of her lower social station the family objected to a marriage. Preserved letters in beautiful hand and expression prove the high education of Karl Wilhelm and his ardent love for Marie. In order that he might marry her he renounced all claim to any part of his father's estate, left his home and emigrated to Lawrence, Mass., in the spring of 1852. She followed the next year and the marriage took place in Lawrence, Dec. 3, 1853. Here they lived until 1858, when they moved to Story Co., Iowa. They bought a quarter section of land in Story Co. in 1863, but only retained it for a year when they moved to Dallas Co., Iowa, where they lived until 1869. Then they moved to Coralville, near Iowa City, where they both d. They were German Lutheran in religion. During the American Civil War and while living in Dallas Co., Iowa, they lost nearly everything they had by their generosity toward families whose husbands and sons had gone to war. They were then in the grocery business in Xenia, Iowa, and administered the post office. Issue, six, as follows:

- (1) Herman Bechtel, b. Sept. 17, 1854; killed in paper mill explosion in Iowa City, Iowa.
- (2) Frederica Bechtel, b. Apr. 29, 1857, in Lawrence, Mass. Still living in Cedar Rapids, Iowa.
- (3) Augusta Bechtel, b. Mar. 22, 1859; m. John Davis, deceased. Had one son, Louis. She is still living in Denver, Colo.

- (4) Karl Phillip Bechtel, b. at Nevada, Iowa, Nov. 12, 1863. Learned the baker's trade in Des Moines, Iowa. He moved to Fort Dodge, Iowa, Jan. 10, 1883, where for thirty-five years he operated the leading bakery and restaurant in that city. He was a member of the band in the 51st Iowa National Guard and Commander of the City's Vol. Fire Dept. for many years. It was in Fort Dodge that he met and m. Nov. 13, 1884, Rose Belle Waldburger. (For Waldburger Genealogy see forward.) Both repudiated their traditional religions and sent their children to Presbyterian Sunday School. Later the whole family joined the Episcopal Church. At present the parents attend the Christian Science Church in Fort Dodge, Iowa, where they live. Issue, two, as follows:
- (1) Hattie Rosamond Bechtel, b. Dec. 16, 1885. Educated in schools of Fort Dodge, Iowa. Newspaper reporter, 1906. M. Sept. 17, 1907, in St. Mark's Episcopal Church, Fort Dodge, James William Hook, b. Jan. 9, 1884. She was active in various woman's committees during World War and during her residence in Tarrytown, N. Y. was closely associated with the work of the N. Y. League of Woman Voters. She is a member of several clubs and of the Episcopal Church. (See Hook Genealogy, elsewhere, this volume.) Issue: (1) James Phillip Hook, b. Jan. 22, 1911; d. Mar. 15, 1911; (2) James William Hook, Jr., b. May 30, 1912; (3) Rose Virginia Hook, b. May 23, 1914. Family resides, New Haven, Conn. Attends Christian Science Church.
- (2) Carl Phillip Bechtel, b. May 21, 1888; m. Nov. 1, 1911, Margaret Updegraff. Issue: Kenneth Phillip Bechtel, b. July 21, 1912. Family living in Gardnerville, Nev.
- (5) Henrietta Bechtel, b. Oct. 3, 1865, in Dallas Co., Iowa; m. Fred Stocker. Living in Cedar Rapids, Iowa. One child, Charles.
- (6) Oscar Bechtel, b. Oct. 29, 1868; d. in infancy.
- (2) Phillip E. Bechtel, son of Karl and Ernestine Bechtel, emigrated to America about 1855-1860 and settled near Des Moines, Iowa. He m. Ada Blackman and had issue, two sons and two daughters, as follows:
- (1) Ernest J. Bechtel, b. Oct., 1870; m. 1897, Antoinette Vischer of Toledo, Ohio. Prominent electrical engineer, connected with the firm of Hodenpyl, Hardy and Co. of

New York City. Officer in several Public Utilities Corporations and member of many technical societies. Resides, New Rochelle, N. Y. Children: two daughters, Maurine and Eleanore. (For further information see "Who's Who in New York," 1924.)

- (2) Carl Bechtel, m. Jennie Russell; issue one son, Russell. Family resided, Des Moines, Iowa.
- (3) Ada Bechtel, m. Ralph Brewer in Des Moines, Iowa, where family resided.
- (4) Clara Bechtel, m. Frank Fisher. Family resides in Des Moines, Iowa.



## THE WALDBURGER FAMILY

Information obtained from birth certificates and passports of the emigrant to America, and from family Bibles for later generations.

The family was prominent in Bohemia near Hirschberg and was undoubtedly of German origin. The emigrant to America left Bohemia, as many others did, to escape the oppression of the Hapsburgs who at the time were ruthlessly suppressing self-government, and public opinion, and forcing the youth of the country into long terms of military servitude.

Franz Waldburger, a cobbler of Hirschberg, District of Dokra, married Barbara Leegold of Wobozok, Bohemia, about 1816. Of issue was:

Franz Xavier Waldburger, b. May 1, 1819, in Hirschberg, Bohemia, district of Dokra. He d. in Fort Dodge, Iowa, U. S. A., Feb. 13, 1879. In 1846 he m. Theresa Josepha Kampe, b. Feb. 18, 1827, in Hirschberg; d. Apr. 27, 1894 in Fort Dodge, Iowa. Her parents were Joseph Kampe, a stocking maker, and Theresa Kampe (*nee* Hergple) both of Hirschberg. Franz Xavier Waldburger and his wife and dau. Theresa emigrated to America in the fall of 1857 and landed at Castle Garden, New York City. They moved at once to Davenport, Iowa, where they lived until 1866 when they moved to Johnson Township, Webster Co., Iowa. Here they resided until 1871 when they moved to Fort Dodge, Iowa. They were Catholic in their faith, but several of their children renounced this religion for others when they were grown.

On December 31, 1868, Mrs. Walburger started with a team across the prairies to Fort Dodge, a distance of fourteen miles, to purchase provisions. She was accompanied by her fifteen-year-old dau. Theresa and a young man who was visiting the family. A blinding blizzard overtook them soon after they started home and very quickly the road was obliterated by drifting snow. Dusk was falling and the mother, fearing lest they get lost, got out of the wagon to search for the road. Before she realized it, she was out of sight of the wagon. The horses, impatient in the storm, soon became unmanageable and proceeded home. For hours the distracted mother was hopelessly lost and wandered aimlessly through the storm. About ten o'clock she caught sight of a gleam of light and found herself before a farm house where she was taken in almost exhausted from cold and fatigue. The frantic family at home spent a terrible night and it was not until the following morning that they knew the wife and mother was safe. Issue, nine, as follows:

(1) Franz Waldburger, b. July 16, 1849; d. Mar. 21, 1855.

(2) Wenzel Waldburger, b. Sept. 27, 1851; d. Aug. 26, 1856.

- (3) Theresa Waldburger, b. June 21, 1853; m. Charles Clouse. Issue: (1) Frances; (2) Frank; (3) Albert; (4) Anna; (5) Hiram.
- (4) Franz Waldburger, b. Apr. 24, 1855; d. July 24, 1855.
- (5) Frances Waldburger, b. Feb. 13, 1857; m. 1st, Adam Krutz. Issue, two: (1) Anna, m. M. Tierney; (2) Viola, m. Louis Schultz. Both children living, Fort Dodge, Iowa. M. 2d, John J. Magennis; issue, two: Joseph L. and John Francis. Family lives, Fort Dodge, Iowa.
- (6) Franz Joseph Waldburger, b. Jan. 28, 1859; d. Aug. 14, 1911; m. Jan. 4, 1886, Sadie Snyder. Widow, living, New Kamilche, Wash. Issue, six children: (1) William, b. Feb. 23, 1891; m., living, Olympia, Wash., with two children, Harold and Phyllis; (2) Joseph, b. May 28, 1893; m., living, Tacoma, Wash.; (3) Myrtie, b. Jan. 21, 1896; m., living, Olympia, Wash., issue, two daughters, one named Grace; (4) Guy, b. Nov. 1, 1897; (5) Max, b. Aug. 28, 1900; (6) Lester, b. Aug. 29, 1903.
- (7) Joseph Charles Waldburger, b. Mar. 2, 1862 in Davenport, Iowa; m. Mar. 10, 1889, Nettie Irene, dau. of Sidney Simmons and Melissa Isabelle Simmons (*nee* Crawford) of Marshalltown, Iowa, b. Apr. 20, 1868. Family resides at Fort Dodge, Iowa. Attend Congregational Church. Occupation, Waldburger Drug Company. Issue:
  - (1) Ernest, d. young.
  - (2) Rose Marie Waldburger, b. Apr. 22, 1895. Educated, Fort Dodge, Iowa, Public Schools. Resides with parents.
  - (3) Robert Simmons Waldburger, b. Mar. 14, 1897; m. Sept. 5, 1922, Margaret M. Miller. He was in 126th Machine Gun Battalion, 34th Division, World War. Six months in France. Resides, Fort Dodge, Iowa.
  - (4) Frank Richard Waldburger, b. Apr. 4, 1902.
  - (5) Elizabeth Helen Waldburger, b. Jan. 1, 1906.
- (8) Rose Belle Waldburger, b. Jan. 7, 1865, in Davenport, Iowa; m. Nov. 13, 1884, in Fort Dodge, Iowa, Carl Phillip Bechtel, b. Nov. 12, 1863, at Nevada, Story Co., Iowa. (For Bechtel Genealogy see elsewhere this volume.) Both members Protestant Episcopal Church. Issue, two: Hattie Rosamond Bechtel, b. Dec. 16, 1885, and Carl Phillip Bechtel, b. May 21, 1888. (See Hook family, also Bechtel family.)
- (9) Anna Waldburger, b. Dec. 6, 1867; m. Ernest F. Green, a direct descendant of Nathaniel Green and Nicholas Herkimer. Issue, two: (1) Ernestine, m. Herman Tiedemann, residing, Chicago; (2) Doris, unm., Librarian, Laramie, Wyo. Parents reside, Pueblo, Colo.

# INDEX

	Page.		Page.
Abbey, Margaret .....	108	Baker, Kate .....	81, 96
Acton, Richard .....	35	N. ....	54
Adams, Eliza .....	72	Polly .....	23
Mary .....	36	Rollin .....	26, 75
Mary A. ....	71	Sarah J. ....	88
Nancy .....	72	Baldoser, Sarah .....	142
Adamson, Miss .....	72	Baldwin, Clyde B. ....	121
Aiken, Rebecca S. ....	78, 85	Katherine .....	121
Aler, Margaret .....	87	Martha E. ....	121
Aldworth, Dorothy .....	31	Meryl .....	121
Allberry, Celia G. ....	123	Ralph .....	121
Alley, Eden .....	30	Barlow, Braxton .....	133
John .....	30	Charlotte C. ....	133
Alwine, John S. ....	76	Martha A. ....	133
Anderson, Cornelius .....	135	Barnard, Anne R. ....	52
Family .....	137	Barnett, Saphronie .....	80, 90
Susannah .....	7, 137, 138	Beatty, Charles .....	51
Walter .....	119	Thomas .....	51
Andrews, Calla .....	28	Bechtel, Ada .....	146
Ankrom, Anna .....	91	Augusta .....	144
Jesse .....	15, 28, 75, 80, 90	Carl .....	146
Mattie .....	91	Carl P. ....	145, 148
Mary M. ....	90	Clara .....	146
Sarah J. ....	75, 80, 90	Eleanore .....	146
Ankrum, Richard .....	50	Ernest J. ....	145
Archer, Joe .....	66	Ernestine .....	144, 145
Ark and Dove .....	42	Family .....	144
Arnold, Clinton .....	81	Frederica .....	144
Elizabeth A. ....	76	Hattie R. ....	94, 145, 148
Esther .....	92	Henrietta .....	145
Athey, Adelaide .....	122	Herman .....	144
Atkins, Levi .....	78	Karl .....	144, 145
Atkis, Anne .....	37	Karl P. ....	145
Attleberger, Nancy J. ....	69	K. Phillip .....	145
Ayres, Ina .....	85	Karl W. ....	144
		K. Wilhelm .....	144
Bagley, Kate .....	139	Kenneth P. ....	145
Bailey, Cecil M. ....	82	Oscar .....	145
Baily, Eli G. ....	97	Phillip .....	144
Lloyd .....	97	Phillip E. ....	145
Baker, A. ....	128	Beecher, Walter .....	84
Catherine .....	113, 124	Beefle, Adam .....	104
Elizabeth .....	81	Catherine .....	104
James .....	15, 25, 75	Margaret .....	104

	Page.		Page.
Beefle, Martin	104, 105, 107	Bower, Charles	72
Paul	104	Bowie, Robert	48
Valentine	104	Bowlin, Elisha S.	69
Belcher, Jane	37	Boyd, Jessie	90
Bellevile, John	134	Bradford, John	45
Belt, Alfred	52	Bramble, Letha M.	82
America M.	52	Bramshott, John	30
Annie O.	52	Brandt, Arthur H.	82
Ellen C.	52	I. C.	82
John L.	52	Roscoe C.	82
Julia	52	Brandywine, battle of	5, 61, 62, 64
Mary C.	52	Breon, Chris.	23
McGill	52	Brewer, Ralph	146
Oliver	52	Britt, M. Loretta	119
Sarah V.	52	Brodhead, Colonel	62, 63
Bennett, Martin	88	Brooks, Elizabeth	109
Berry, Miriam	95	Brookshier, Mary H.	112
Bigg, Robert	44	Brown, Cora B.	133
Bingham, George	129, 132	George	83
Harvey	129, 132	Governor	53
Joel	129, 132	Isaac	132
John	129	Buckley, Julian B.	118
Philmore	129	J. Dale	118
Robert	129, 132	Kenneth E.	118
Thomas	129	Lucile M.	118
William	129, 132	Maurice L.	118
Bishop, Mary	37	Bullen, John	105
Black, Ellen	69	Buhlen, Christina	7, 105
Blackman, Ada	145	John	105, 107
Blaine, Elizabeth	78	Burbridge, Lucy	71, 78
Blair, Eliza	97	Burgan, Catherine H.	82
Elizabeth C.	97	Charles G.	82
Haddie	97	Ethel	82
Ida H.	97	Samuel S.	82
Jesse H.	97	Burnes, Jennie L.	96
John C.	97	Burrell, Agnes	139
Laura E.	97	Burriel, Viola	120
Margaret L.	97		
Sarah A.	97	Cain, Victor A.	86
Thomas L.	97	Calvert, Cecilius	42
William	83, 97	Leonard	42
Bleaks, John	99	Campbell, Anna	52
Blue Jeans school	23, 24	Frances	125
Bodkin, Marguerite	73, 76	Canter, George	112
Peggy	73	Mr.	132
Bolender, Stanley	87	Capes, W. W.	35
Boulanger, Mme.	96	Carey, F. P.	90

	Page.		Page.
Carey, Mildred .....	90	Cleveland, Eliza .....	140
Wilma P. ....	90	Grover .....	139
Carlisle, Rebecca .....	74	Harriett .....	140
Carlton, Mary A. ....	115, 124	Jeremiah .....	131, 140
Thomas .....	115	James H. ....	140
Carne, Thomas .....	135	Jesse F. ....	140
Carpenter, N. E. ....	82	John .....	128
Anna L. ....	82	Miss .....	131
Thomas H. ....	82	Robert .....	108, 140
Carson, Homer .....	90	Robert M. ....	140
James .....	99	Sarah .....	139
Ruth .....	90	Clouse, Albert .....	148
Cecil, Ruth .....	123	Anna .....	148
Charlton, Arthur .....	51	Charles .....	148
Chalfant, Emma .....	78	Frances .....	148
Chambers, B. D. ....	52	Frank .....	148
Cheney, Vera .....	89	Hiram .....	148
Church, Alexander .....	112	Coats, Mary .....	130, 131
A. M. ....	112	Coleman, Noel .....	89
Anderson M. ....	112, 113	Colvard, Ellen .....	111
Caroline M. ....	113	Peyton .....	115
Henry H. ....	112	Rufus .....	115
James .....	113	Compson, Sarah .....	72
Jane .....	113	Connaway, James .....	42, 43
Jesse C. ....	112	Cook, Mabel C. ....	121
Matilda .....	113	Cooper, John .....	108
William .....	113	Copenhaver, William J. ....	142
Clapham, Jane .....	48	Corbly, John .....	67
Clark, Amy .....	80, 89	Cornett, Belle .....	116
Caroline .....	54, 57	Councill, J. B. ....	133
Clinton .....	79	Cowan, Charles R. ....	122
Elizabeth .....	95	Hortense .....	121
Henry .....	79	Ralph E. ....	122
James .....	79, 95	Richard E. ....	122
Janet .....	95	Robert D. ....	122
John .....	95	Crabtree, Margaret .....	69
Mary A. ....	9, 75, 79	Crawford, William, 61, 62, 63, 64, 67	
Sarah .....	80, 88	Crenshaw, Betty .....	57
Sarah J. ....	79	Jane .....	57
William .....	79	Margaret H. ....	57
Clarke, Grissell .....	30	Robert W. ....	57
Sir Francis .....	30	Cromwell, Frances .....	34
Clements, Richard .....	81	Oliver .....	34, 134, 139
Cleveland, Barnett F. ....	140	Daily, David W. ....	25, 75
Benjamin, 7, 16, 108, 112, 129, 131, 139, 140		Dancy, Edward J. ....	130, 132
Caroline .....	140	Davis, Cecil J. ....	123

	Page.		Page.
Davis, Clarence J. ....	123	Dickey, Florence .....	121
Clifford .....	82	Leslie .....	121
Dorothy, I. ....	122	Martha L. ....	121
Dorsa D. ....	82	Mary .....	121
E. D. ....	114	Oscar .....	121
Edward C. ....	123	Dickinson, Martin .....	107
Edward D. ....	122	Dickson, Louise .....	85
George W. ....	142	Dill, Mary .....	72
Herbert P. ....	123	Dimmette, C. C. ....	133
Jefferson .....	14	Dix, Humphrey .....	37
Jennie M. ....	122	Jane .....	37
John .....	144	Donnan, Grace .....	78
Letha .....	88	Dorsey, James .....	78
Louis .....	144	Jesse .....	78
Lyle D. ....	123	Larkin E. ....	78
Margaret E. ....	123	Lucy .....	78
Mary .....	48	Sarah F. ....	78
Mary C. ....	123	Double, Cecil .....	142
Miss .....	48	Douglas, Floyd A. ....	123
Otis E. ....	123	Drawn, Mr. ....	111
Raymond L. ....	123	Drown, Notley .....	71
Roy M. ....	123	Dryden, Henry .....	44
Ruth A. ....	123	Duell, Anthony .....	37
Stanley M. ....	82	Elizabeth .....	37
Thomas D. ....	70	Duffy, Mr. ....	86
Virginia .....	123	Duvall, Leonard .....	67
Waldo E. ....	123	Dyer, Elizabeth .....	32
Wilbur C. ....	122	William .....	38
Decker, Ella A. ....	122		
Deering, Edward .....	30	Eary, Barbary .....	104
Denny, Eleazer L. ....	96	Easter, Carrie B. ....	70
Helen .....	96	Ebelsheiser, Calla .....	28
Josephine .....	96	Eberstein von, Baron .....	102
Mary I. ....	96	Edis, Elizabeth .....	37
Dickens, George E. ....	121	Edmundson, Ann .....	79
George W. ....	120, 121	Rev. ....	79
H. Hessel .....	121	William .....	79
Katherine E. ....	121	Edwards, Isis L. ....	92
Lloyd M. ....	121	Levi C. ....	92
Mary D. ....	121	Egbertse, Sigmund T. ....	135
Rella M. ....	121	Eignoire, Byron .....	90
Scott M. ....	121	Forrest V. ....	90
Wilbur .....	121	Eisiminger, Armide .....	90
Dickey, Arthur .....	121	Colonel .....	90
Clyde A. ....	121	Eldreth, Katherine .....	113
Duane .....	121	Eldridge, Thomas .....	51
Fern .....	121	Eller, Absalom .....	111, 113, 141

	Page.		Page.
Eller, Adolphus H. ....	124, 125	Eller, Crissy .....	106
Albert S. J. ....	125	David, 16, 17, 104, 106, 108, 109,	
Alden R. ....	121	110, 111, 113, 114, 115, 124	
Alenda .....	109	Deane .....	116
Alexander H. ....	114	Delila .....	108, 113
Aley .....	112, 141	Delilah G. ....	112
Alice .....	109, 111	Delphia .....	108
Alma .....	114	Dolly .....	114
Alpha .....	111	Donald .....	113, 120
Alton S. ....	125	Donald D. ....	121
America .....	115, 117	Dorothy L. ....	121
Anderson .....	16, 116, 119	Dorris .....	118
Angeline .....	115	Edmund L. ....	115
Anna A. ....	125	Edson C. ....	20, 122
Anna V. ....	120	Edward E. ....	116
Arthur .....	112	Edwin C. ....	125
Aswell P. ....	113	Effie .....	114
Aswell P. ....	113	Elias .....	6, 103
Barbara .....	105	Elizabeth, 104, 108, 111, 113, 114	
Barnett C. ....	112, 118	118, 132	
Beatrice .....	125	Ella P. ....	121
Benjamin F. ....	112	Ellen .....	116
Benjamin H. ....	116	Elza .....	112
Bernice .....	113	Emma C. ....	116
Bertha R. ....	124	Ennis .....	114
Bessie .....	114, 118	Erla J. ....	122
Bethina .....	108	Ernest M. ....	116
Blanche .....	114	Estes H. ....	120
Bryan .....	125	Ethel .....	116, 125
Buna V. ....	112	Eugene .....	118
Calvin .....	109, 113	Evelyn .....	116
Candis A. ....	112	Fannie .....	111, 115
Carlton .....	116	Fanny .....	119, 117, 124
Carlton R. ....	125	Florence A. ....	122
Caroline .....	111, 117	Floyd E. ....	122
Carrie .....	117	Frances .....	116
Catherine .....	111, 116, 124	Frances M. ....	122
Charles .....	114	Frances P. ....	120
Charles J. ....	120	Francis .....	112
Christian, 6, 7, 103, 104, 105, 106		Frank .....	115
Christina, 104, 106, 107, 108, 109,		Frank M. ....	120
111, 113, 132		Franklin P. ....	116, 125
Cicero .....	116	Frederick .....	102, 104, 105
Clarissa .....	111	Gaither .....	116
Clay .....	116	George, 6, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107,	
Cleveland .....	16, 23, 116	108, 109, 111, 113, 132	
Cleveland H. ....	122	George Rev. ....	7

	Page.		Page.
Eller, Georgia	120	Eller, Joachim	102
Gerald	118, 120	Johan G.	103
Geraldine L.	119	John, 7, 20, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 132, 141	
Gertrude	114	John A.	111
Gladys	125	John C.	126
Gordon	112	John D.	125
Grace	116	John G.	112
Grace G.	125	John H.	122
Guy	114	John M.	104, 105
H. Virginia	124	John Q.	22, 121
Hamilton	108	Joseph	104, 114, 116
Hanna	109	Joseph L.	113
Harold O.	123	Joseph O.	124
Harrison	111	Joshua	114
Harry	113	Julia A.	117
Harvey, 7, 15, 20, 21, 22, 75, 80, 110, 114, 117, 118, 142		Junius A.	116
Harvey A.	113, 124	K. Luke	113
Harvey N.	119	Katie	108, 109
Helen	118	Kenneth H.	121
Henderson	111	Lafayette	142
Henrietta	115	Laxton	116
Henry, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109		Lee	114
Henry C.	108	Leonard	106
Henry M.	123	LeRoy	116, 120
Herald	120	Lester	114
Honsford	113	Lester C.	122
Horton	109	Lillian	116
Hugh	118	Louise	109, 116, 118
Ina M.	125	Luke	113
Ira B.	121	Lulu	116, 118
Israel C.	19, 20, 21, 23, 120	Lyle D.	122
Jacob, 6, 20, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 111, 113, 114		Mabel	114, 119
Jacob H.	122	Mabel R.	122
James, 17, 110, 112, 113, 115, 116, 124, 125, 130		Mack	111, 125
James A.	114, 119	Maggie	22, 122
James C.	115	Manley T.	116
James M.	112, 141	Margaret	105
Jane	105	Marguerite	118
Jennie	23, 114	Martha	108, 111, 112, 115
Jerral V.	122	Martha C.	19, 120, 121, 124
Jesse	16, 111, 113, 114	Martha G.	124
Jesse F.	115, 120, 124	Marian	116
Jesse H.	108	Marion	109
		Mary, 16, 105, 109, 111, 112, 113, 116, 124, 125	



	Page.		Page.
Eller, Mary A. ....	113	Eller, Susan .....	112, 113
Mary C. V. ....	80, 142	Susanna ..	108, 111, 113, 114, 141
Mary L. ....	120	Thomas .....	20
Mary M. ....	122	Thomas A. ....	121
Mary O. ....	119	Thomas H. ....	124
Matilda .....	111	Thomas J. ....	115, 116
Matthias .....	112, 113	Troy C. ....	118
Mattie E. ....	116	Tyndell O. ....	120
Maude .....	114	Vernon T. ....	121
Melchoir .....	6, 103, 106	Virginia, 5, 6, 7, 8, 15, 16, 17,	
Michael .....	103	22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 75,	
Mildred C. ....	122	80, 91, 116, 118, 119	
Molly E. ....	116	Village of .....	6, 21
Morris E. ....	125	von, Baron .....	102
Myrtle .....	116	W. H. ....	128
Nancy.. 16, 108, 113, 115, 119		Wade .....	108, 114, 121
Nancy J. ....	112, 113	Walter F. ....	124
Nannie C. ....	124	Warren H. ....	123
Oscal P. ....	116	Washington .....	111
Oscar .....	114	William, 16, 108, 109, 111, 113,	
Otis R. ....	22, 123	114, 115	
Pansy .....	125	William C. ....	120
Paul .....	125	William H. ..	106, 111, 112, 117
Pauline .....	120	William T. ....	125
Peter, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108,		Zachariah .....	113
109, 112, 113, 132		Ellerian Sect. ....	6
Polly .....	108, 112, 113, 115	Elner, Wolfe E. von .....	102
Quincy A. ....	116	Ely, Mary E. ....	96
R. O. ....	114	Edith .....	97
Rachel .....	111, 112, 116, 132	William C. ....	96
Ralph .....	116	Erwin, Ephie .....	54
Raymond .....	122	Ephraim .....	54
Rebecca .....	109	Espey, Wesley .....	57
Rex .....	120	Estates, Eller .....	6
Robert .....	114	Hook .....	5
Robert L. ....	120	Estes, Elizabeth .....	120
Robert M. ....	115	Ethridge, Jesse W. ....	88
Rufus .....	112, 116	Evans, L. K. ....	60, 66
Ruth .....	116		
Ruth A. ....	124	Fairchild, Abijah .....	141
Saphrona .....	112	Elizabeth .....	141
Saphrome .....	115	Falkner, Edward .....	30
Sarah .....	113	Farquhar, Anne .....	36
Simeon, 7, 109, 110, 112, 114,		Walter, Sir .....	36
116, 117, 124, 130, 132		Faw, Cicero .....	125
Stella .....	114	Gwin .....	125
Stella M. ....	121	Ina .....	125

	Page.		Page.
Faw, Lenna .....	125	Gaver, Lucinda C. ....	88
Stella .....	125	Margaret .....	87
Feagans, Harlan .....	86	Mary C. ....	88
Fenner, Anna .....	84	Mary R. ....	87
Lamar E. ....	84	Matilda .....	88
Samuel L. ....	84	Raymond H. ....	87
Ferguson, Nellie .....	131, 133	Rebecca A. ....	87
Rebecca .....	133	Samuel .....	87
Robert .....	29	Sarah I. ....	88
Smith .....	129	Sarah J. ....	87
Fields, Fred .....	125	Susanna .....	88
Horace .....	125	William .....	88
Ruby .....	125	William L. ....	87
Fiske, John .....	42	Gavvett, John .....	134
Fisher, Abram .....	114	Geary, Georgia .....	85
Claud G. ....	89	Gerhardt, Mildred .....	120
Clyde H. ....	89	Gerholz, Anna .....	123
Fern L. ....	89	Germantown, battle of, 5, 61, 62, 64	
Frank .....	146	Gilbert, Dale .....	88
Frank S. ....	89	David H. ....	88
Gertrude E. ....	89	Don .....	88
Glen B. ....	89	Irene .....	88
Lottie E. ....	89	Gilleland, Mary .....	100
Mary G. ....	89	Gitchey, Christina .....	104, 106
Stanley .....	89	Elizabeth .....	106
Flagler, Thomas T. ....	55	Eve .....	104
Fogel, Catherine .....	101	John .....	104, 106
Follansbee, Mary .....	32	Gleason, Mr. ....	99
Fortescue, Captain .....	79	Glum, Rebecca .....	73
Foster, John .....	140	Godfrey, Elisha .....	21
Fowler, Mary .....	81	Hanna .....	91
Franklin, Ruth F. C. ....	142	Goss, Aley F. ....	114
Fry, Ida .....	97	Isham S. ....	114
		Gould, Cleon .....	115
Ganier, John .....	72	William T. ....	53
Gannit, Frances .....	134	Grant, Anna .....	6, 72, 73
Gano, John .....	7, 130, 138	Anna S. ....	72
Garret, Eli .....	101	General .....	72
Gaver, Calvin C. ....	87	Matthew .....	72
Earl E. ....	87	Noah .....	73
Emma I. ....	88	President .....	6, 73
George .....	79, 87, 88	Graybeal, Calvin .....	125
Henry .....	87	Laura C. ....	125
Ida .....	87	Matilda .....	114
Israel .....	88	Thomas .....	124
John .....	87	William E. ....	124

	Page.		Page.
Green, Anna .....	148	Herbig, Mr. ....	86
Doris .....	148	Herkimer, Nicholas .....	148
Ernest F. ....	148	Hermendorfer, Edith .....	85
Ernestine .....	148	Herne, Lady Judith .....	37
Nathaniel .....	148	Herring, Vienna .....	77, 84
Greenfield, Anna C. ....	77	Hess, Mr. ....	105
Thomas .....	31	Hickman, Ada .....	83
Grice, Emma .....	33	Hill, Frank R. ....	97
Thomas .....	33	Rees, Col. ....	68
Grunderson, Minnie .....	120	Hine, Mr. ....	52
Guy, Anna M. ....	96	Hinshaw, George H. ....	92
		John W. ....	92
		Robert E. ....	92
Haag, Ida .....	86	Hoak, family .....	41
Hackett, Mr. ....	115	Hooch, family .....	41
Hagan, Mae .....	89	Hok, family .....	41
Hall, F. D. ....	129	Holbrook, J. C. ....	133
Hamilton, Della M. ....	89	Holliday, Clement .....	51
Hampton, Anna .....	82	Holman, Ann .....	112
Hansford, Jane .....	139	Holmes, Mary E. ....	83
Harbaugh, Gabriel .....	88	Homan, Francis .....	38
Lydia .....	87	Hook, Agnes .....	83
Harden, Jack .....	90	Alexander .....	81
Mildred .....	90	Alexander, S. ....	54, 57
Hardin, Henry .....	130	Alice .....	88
Harless, Susanna .....	125	Alice M. ....	96
Harper, George L. ....	96	America .....	48, 55
Maud .....	96	Angeline .....	81
Harris, Emily J. ....	53	Anna .....	79, 81
Harrison, Howard .....	87	Anna A. ....	86
Joseph .....	44	Anna M. ....	54, 56, 84
Harter, Mr. ....	79	Anna O .....	88
Harvey, Ruth .....	85	Anna S. ....	76, 79, 86
Hawkins, Miss .....	109	Arrabella .....	46
Hawthorne, Grace .....	123	Arthur, 68, 71, 72, 76, 77, 82, 83,	84
Hayes, George W. ....	81	Aurilla .....	87
Hazelton, Elijah .....	86	Austin .....	72
Lavina .....	79	Barnett A. ....	82
Hearne, Roscoe H. ....	55	Benedict .....	72
Heath, Alfred T. ....	56	Benjamin F. ....	79
Hedges, Elizabeth .....	52	Beverly W. ....	57
Held, Emma M. ....	142	Bettie J. ....	90
Hele, Mary .....	31	Billy .....	85
Nicholas .....	31	Blanch I. ....	88
Helmers, Henry J. ....	86	Captain, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 68	
Henderson, Daniel .....	79		
Hendricks, Catherine .....	139		

	Page.		Page.
Hook, Carolina .....	69	Hook, Fauntelle .....	87
Caroline .....	79	Fidelia C. ....	69
Carrie .....	84	Forrest .....	83
Carrie M. ....	70	Frances .....	81
Catherine, 78, 82, 83, 84, 96, 97		Francis M. ....	56
Catherine K. ....	69	Frank L. ....	25, 95
Catherine S. ....	56	Fred .....	96
Cecil R. ....	86	Freddie .....	25, 94
Charlotte .....71, 72, 78, 79, 87		George .....	84
Charles C. ....	86	George A. ....	85
Claud J. ....	81	George B. ....	69
Clinton S. ....	89	George W. ....	86, 90
Cora .....	86	Gladys M. ....	93
Cora B. ....	83	Glen .....	26, 88, 95
Cynthia A. ....	89	Grace K. ....	85
Daniel, 47, 48, 49, 52, 53, 55, 56,		Greenbury .....	69
57, 64, 68, 71, 73, 76		Greenbury S. ....	51, 69
Dawson .....	79	Guido .....	79
Dorothy .....	86	Gwendolyn .....	88
Earle .....	92	Harley C. ....	86
Edgar L. ....	90	Harold .....	85
Edward B. ....	53, 54, 56	Harold N. ....	89
Edward E. ....	86	Harriet .....	82, 83
Edward T. ....	83	Harriet M. ....	84
Edwin G. ....	96	Harrison .....	48
Eleanor C. ....	56	Harry .....	72, 79
Eli .....	48	Harry M. ....	96
Elias .....	51, 69	Hattie R. ....	145
Eliza .....	72, 84, 96, 97	Hazel .....	85
Elizabeth .....	84	Helen .....	70, 86
Elizabeth A. ....	81	Helen F. ....	96
Elizabeth I. ....	86	Helen R. ....	70
Elizabeth R. ....	69	Herbert S. ....	88
Elizabeth W. ....	69	Hiram .....	72
Ellen J. ....	69	Hiram H. ....	72
Emily .....	48, 55, 82	Huntington L. ....	56
Emily M. ....	54, 55	Ida .....	96
Emma .....	90	Idylmarch .....	92
Emma M. ....	69	Ignatius .....	72
Enos .....	72, 76, 79, 86	Imogene .....	90
Esther .....	83	Inez L. ....	88
Ethel B. ....	70	Inghram D. ....	86
Eunice P. ....	86	Ira N. ....	88
Eva J. ....	90	Isaac S. ....	51, 69
Ezra M. ....	70	Isabell .....	87
family of Norwich .....	35	Isabella .....	79
Fanny .....	78, 85	Israel .....	63, 68, 71, 72, 79, 86

	Page.		Page.
Hook, James, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 13,		Hook, Lester .....	83
14, 15, 16, 23, 24, 25, 26,		Linkoln .....	90
27, 28, 36, 37, 43, 44, 45, 46,		Lillian C. ....	57
47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 57,		Lloyd T. ....	96
58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65,		Lorena M. ....	93
66, 67, 68, 69, 71, 72, 75, 76,		Louise .....	86, 92
77, 78, 79, 80, 84, 90, 91, 114,		Louise M. ....	83
118, 119.		Louise T. ....	54
James A. ....	69	Lucy .....	82, 84, 85, 97
James B. ....	78, 84	Lucy V. ....	86
James C. ....	36, 37, 93	Macy .....	82
James D. ....	48	Margaret ....	44, 45, 46, 49, 79
James G., 6, 21, 25, 73, 74, 75,		Margaret C. ....	54, 57
79, 88, 89, 90, 91, 96, 101, 114		Marguerite .....	95
James M. ....	88	Marie .....	82
James P. ....	56, 95, 145	Martha .....	81, 90
James P. Mc. ....	48	Martha A. ....	89
James S., 46, 47, 48, 49, 53,		Martha J. ....	82
55, 56, 57, 59, 65, 69, 70		Marvin E. ....	93
James W. ....	25, 94, 95, 145	Marvin R. ....	88
Jane H. ....	97	Mary, 24, 28, 36, 44, 45, 46, 48,	
Jane M. ....	79	58, 59, 60, 64, 65, 71, 76, 79,	
Jason M. ....	88	83, 84, 85, 90, 91	
Jennie .....	84	Mary A. ....	79
Jesse, 25, 66, 71, 78, 84, 85, 94		Mary C. ....	86
Jessie B. ....	90	Mary D. ....	48, 49, 52, 54
John, 5, 14, 25, 26, 36, 44, 46,		Mary E. ....	87, 89
47, 49, 50, 51, 52, 57, 58,		Mary L. ....	92
68, 69, 71, 72, 73, 76, 79,		Mary M. ....	88
81, 85, 90, 91.		Matilda J. ....	70
John B. ....	48	Mattie .....	90
John C. ....	69	Maude .....	89
John F. ....	86	Max M. ....	92
John I. ....	78, 85	Mertie M. ....	87
John L. ....	51, 69	Minnie .....	89
John P. ....	83	Morris G. ....	26, 95
John S., 51, 52, 54, 57, 58, 59,		Myra .....	88
66, 69		Myrtle L. ....	88
John T. ....	77, 83, 96, 97	Nancy .....	81, 85, 90
Joseph J. ....	57	Neil .....	33
Judge .....	53, 85	Newton R. ....	89
Julia A. ....	70	Nora S. ....	33
Kezia K. ....	69	Oliver T. ....	88
Laura .....	79, 82	Orin .....	25, 92
Lavina .....	87	Pauline D. ....	88
Lena .....	83	Rachel .....	46
Lena V. ....	70	Raphael .....	79

	Page.		Page.
Hook, Ray	69	Hook, Virginia S.	69
Rebecca	83, 85, 86, 87	Wallace	25, 85, 92
Rex	83	Wallace A.	93
Rezin V.	51, 69	Walter	36, 69, 80, 90
Robert A.	85	Walter F.	36
Robert I.	83	Walter L.	88
Robert J.	72	Walter S.	86
Robert K.	85	Wilma H.	97
Rolland	96	Willard A.	88
Rose V.	95, 145	William, 9, 23, 24, 25, 72, 75, 79, 80, 86, 89, 90	
Russell S.	82	William A.	83
Ruth	86, 90	William C.	85
Sadie	81, 93	William L.	86
Samuel, 37, 46, 49, 66, 68, 71, 73, 74, 77, 79, 81, 82, 86, 87		Xenia	82
Samuel E. W.	87	Zella M.	88
Samuel J.	58, 59	Zora M.	88
Samuel L.	69	Zulu	90
Sarah, 24, 28, 49, 50, 51, 68, 69, 71, 72, 74, 76, 77, 79, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 93, 96, 101		Hooke, Alice E.	33
Sarah B.	52, 53	Ambrose	38
Sarah E.	81	Annaple	44, 45
Sarah I.	83, 96	Anne	30, 32, 33, 37, 38
Sarah J.	75, 80, 90	Avis	33
Sarah M.	87	Barbara	30
Shadrock	72	Benjamin	31
Sherrick	72	Cicily	31
Snowden R.	81	Dorathie	38
Sobel E.	87	Dorothy	31
Stephen, 6, 9, 46, 47, 48, 63, 68, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 79, 81, 88		Edgar M.	33
Sue S.	54	Edward	31, 33
Susan	84	Edward B.	33
Sylvanus	73, 76	Edward W.	32, 33
Teresa	89	Edwin	33
Theodore E.	36	Eliza	32, 33
Theodore M.	70	Elizabeth	31, 32, 36, 37
Thomas, 68, 71, 72, 77, 82, 83, 96, 97		Ellen	31
Thomas J.	78, 81, 96	Ellen Maria	33
Thomas K.	84	Emma B.	33
Thomas L.	85	Eustace de la	29
Viola G.	86	family activities in England,	38
Virginia	23, 24, 85, 114, 118	family in Bristol	31
Virginia R.	93	Camberwell	32
		England	29
		Ireland	35
		Southampton	34
		family, notes on	37
		Fanny	33

	Page.		Page.
Hooke, Fanny E. ....	34	Hooke, William, 30, 31, 32, 34, 37, 38,	
Frances .....	32	40, 41	
Francis .....30, 31, 37, 38		William H. ....	33
Frederick .....	33	William S. ....	33
George .....	38	Hookes, James .....	36
Hele .....	31	Grace .....	36
Henry ..... 30, 36, 38		Hooks, Elizabeth .....	37
Herbert O. ....	33	James .....	37
Humphrey .....31, 32, 40		Sarah .....	37
Irene .....	33	Horn, Solomon .....	77
Jackson .....31, 32		Horner, Bert E. ....	93
Jacob .....	32	Edward E. ....	93
Jane .....30, 33, 37		Maurice H. ....	93
Jean .....	41	Houk family .....	41
Jeremiah .....	43	Houy, John .....	88
John, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36,		Howard, Willis J. ....	96
37, 38, 39		Howell, Albert .....54, 55	
John Hankey .....32, 33, 39		Albert R. ....	55
Jone .....	37	Andrew .....	55
Katherine .....	36	Anna D. ....	56
Linton .....	33	Catherine S. ....54, 56	
Luke Joseph .....	35	Clarke .....	54
Marie .....	37	Daniel H. ....54, 56	
Mary .....30, 31, 32, 36, 37		Edward B. ....	55
Mary Anne .....	33	Emily M. ....	55
Mary Jane .....	33	Evan P. ....	55
Margaret .....	38	James H. ....	55
Nathaniel .....	35	Miss .....	109
Peter .....	35	Richard .....	55
Richard .....30, 36		Howland, Edgar .....	33
Robert .....37, 38, 40, 41		Hubbell, David .....124	
Roger .....	37	David S. ....	124
Samuel .....	38	Eller .....	124
Sarah .....	32	J. B. ....	126
Stephen .....36, 37		Jay B. ....	124
Susan .....	31	Paul E. ....	124
Tobias .....	31	Ruth .....	124
Thomas, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 37,		Huffman, George E. ....	84
38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45,		Huggins, George .....	83
57, 71		Hutchens, Dorathie .....	33
Thomas Arthur .....	33		
Thomas B. ....	33	Iams, Donald .....	78
Thomas E. ....	34	F. P. ....	78
Thomas, family in America		Jesse D. ....	78
Part one .....	40	Sarah .....	85
Part two .....	71	Imes, Mary .....	91

	Page.		Page.
Inghram, Eliza .....	77, 83, 96	Jones, Sarah .....	113
Elizabeth .....	79, 85	Samuel .....	113
John T. ....	96	Virgil .....	55
Josiah .....	83, 96	Journey, John .....	134
Lizzie .....	96	Judd, John .....	110
Louise .....	96	Tabitha .....	110
Lucy .....	96	Judson, John C. ....	84
Olive .....	96	Mary E. ....	84
Susannah .....	83, 97		
Jackson, Fort .....	60, 61, 66	Kaufman, Samuel .....	26
Jamison, Catherine .....	48	Keener, Frank .....	85
Jefferson, Thomas .....	67	Keller, Katherine S. ....	93
Jennings, Emily H. ....	57	John G. ....	93
Tyre L. ....	54, 57	Kemble, Mr. ....	29
Jesse, Ruth J. ....	122	Kemp, Ellen E. ....	120
Jessup, Carol B. ....	119	Kennedy, William J. ....	87
Dorothy M. ....	119	Kent, Albert .....	76
Jesse C. ....	119, 122	Ann Nancy .....	76
Johnson, Anna G. ....	133	Catherine .....	77
Isaac .....	85	Charles A. ....	58
Margaret M. ....	99	Eliza .....	76
Mary B. ....	54, 57	George .....	77
T. ....	52	Henry .....	77
Thomas .....	99	James .....	76
William .....	139	John M. ....	76
Johnston, Elizabeth .....	109	Mary .....	77
Georgia .....	116	Mary A. ....	76
Richard M. ....	53	Peter .....	76
Johnstone, Anne D. ....	36	Sarah .....	77
John .....	36	Thomas J. ....	76
Jones, Alexander .....	113	William .....	77, 76
Amanda .....	113	Kerns, Susanna ..7, 107, 109, 114, 141	
Aswell .....	113	Kilby, Mary .....	132, 140, 141
Celia .....	114	Miss .....	139
Clara B. ....	97	Sarah .....	132
Cora .....	113	William .....	140
Ellen .....	109	King, Sarah .....	113
Elizabeth .....	113	Kings Mountain, battle of, 16, 128,	
Francis M. ....	121	129, 131, 139	
Jacob .....	113	Kingsland, Marshall .....	78
John R. ....	133	Kirby, Elizabeth .....	113
Katie .....	113	Kirk, Earle .....	116
Lee .....	113	George W. ....	89
Louisa .....	55	Harold .....	116
Martha .....	113	J. A. ....	116
Polly .....	113	Mary .....	116
		Mabel .....	116



	Page.		Page.
Kirk, Raymond .....	116	Lewis, Jane .....	101
Kirkpatrick, Almira .....	91	Lightfoot, Elsie .....	89
Hugh .....	91	Lincoln, President .....	80
Minor .....	91	Linne, Charlotte .....	55
Thomas .....	91	John C. ....	55
Knapp, Shurman R. ....	141	Linton, Elizabeth .....	32, 33
Knorr, John .....	115	Lips, Miss .....	129, 131
Knox, Andrew .....	85	Lockhard, Hugh .....	76
Janet .....	95	Long, Anna .....	91
Knorr, John .....	115	Chester .....	91
Philander .....	85	Lowden, Bertha .....	90
Philander C. ....	85	Lower, Mark A. ....	29
Reed .....	85	Lyle, Aaron .....	100
Koontz, Elizabeth .....	111	Andrew .....	101
Martha .....	111	Andrew J. ....	101
Krutz, Adam .....	148	Butler .....	101
Anna .....	148	David .....	100
Viola .....	148	Eleanor .....	100
		Elizabeth .....	100
La Chapelle, Lucy .....	81	family, The .....	100
Mike .....	81	Foster .....	101
Samuel .....	81	George .....	101
William .....	81	Harrison .....	101
Lambert, Elizabeth .....	35	James .....	101
LaMaster, Beatrice .....	91	Jane .....	100, 101
Lamont, Avis .....	33	John .....	100, 101
Lange, Otto .....	89	Mary .....	99
Lanham, Hilda .....	120	Mary A. ....	101
Lankford, Mr. ....	132	Moses .....	100
Lantz, John .....	25	Polly .....	99
Latham, Aaron .....	113	Robert .....	100, 101
David .....	113	Rosanna .....	100
Elizabeth .....	113	Samuel .....	101
Katie .....	113	Sarah .....	6, 79, 101
Sarah .....	113	Sarah C. ....	74
Laxton, Mary A. ....	115	William .....	6, 99, 100, 101
Laufer, Marie .....	144	Lyll, David .....	100
Lawson, William .....	37	James .....	100
Leakin, Abraham .....	58	Jane .....	100
Lefever, Anna E. ....	86	John .....	100
Lenderman, Henry .....	129	Mary .....	100
Lenig, Olive .....	89	Thomas .....	100
Lentner, Conrad .....	91	Lynch, Kezia .....	69
George M. ....	91	Lyne, Cuthbert .....	30
Jacob .....	91	Margaret .....	30
Jennie .....	91	Lyons, George .....	54
John J. ....	91	Mary .....	54, 110

	Page.		Page.
Lyons, Samuel .....	79	Maxwell, Larkin .....	113
Macneil, of Barra .....	127	Luke .....	113
Clan .....	127	Mitchell .....	113
Clan Association .....	127, 133	Richard .....	113
MacDonnell, Randall .....	100	William .....	113
MacDowell, Rosanna .....	100	May, William .....	109
Madden, Miss .....	36	Mays, Lulie C. ....	53
Magennis, John F. ....	148	McAden, Hugh .....	138
John J. ....	148	McCarl, Erla T. ....	122
Joseph L. ....	148	McClimans, Esbell .....	71
Magruder, John .....	46, 47, 49	McCook, Anson .....	85
Maholm, Ann .....	99	Bessie .....	85
Axie .....	99	Elizabeth L. ....	85
Dorcas .....	99	John .....	84
Eleanor .....	99	Sheldon .....	85
Elizabeth .....	99	McGill, America H. ....	52
family .....	98	Anna M. ....	52
Hannah .....	99	Edward W. ....	52
Hugh .....	99	Eleanor A. ....	52
James .....	6, 98, 99	Elizabeth .....	48
Jane .....	99	James .....	49
John .....	98, 99	John .....	49
Joseph .....	99	Mary D. H. ....	52
Margaret .....	99	Oliver .....	52
Martha .....	99	Patrick .....	48, 49, 52
Mary .....	99, 100, 101	Sarah E. ....	52
Nancy .....	99	McGlemery, David .....	108
Polly .....	99, 101	Miss .....	108
Samuel .....	6, 98, 99	McGlone, Laurel .....	83
Sarah .....	99	McGonagle, Sarah A. ....	91
Thomas .....	99	McIlvaine, Thomas A. ....	52
William .....	99	William A. H. ....	84
Manning, Betsy .....	67	Florence H. S. ....	84
Edmund .....	31	McKinley, President .....	53
Elizabeth .....	31	McLane, Alexander .....	88
Manor, Hook .....	29	McLaughlin, William .....	69
March, Mary .....	32	McMillan, Laura .....	125
Marion, Miss .....	111	McNeely, Lois .....	55
William .....	111	McNeill, America .....	133
Martin, Louise .....	57	Anna G. ....	133
Mason, Catherine .....	56	James W. ....	133
Julian .....	56	Jesse M. ....	133
Mather, Cotton .....	35	Julia .....	133
Samuel .....	35	Louisa .....	133
Matrau, Ruth .....	123	Martha C. ....	133
Maude, Annie B. ....	54, 55	Milton .....	133
		Nellie B. ....	133

	Page.		Page.
McNeill, Robert H. ....	133	McNiel, Nancy .....	132
Rose V. ....	133	Neil .....	130, 132
Sarah J. ....	133	Nellie .....	132
McNiels .....	6	Oliver .....	108, 130, 131, 132
McNiel, Alva .....	116	Peter .....	116, 132
Alfred .....	132, 143	Polly .....	115, 129, 132
Anther .....	112	Rebecca .....	130, 132
Barnum .....	112	Sarah .....	112
Benjamin .....	129, 131	Thomas, 7, 128, 129, 130, 132	
Charlotte .....	132	William H. ....	116
Caroline .....	132	William, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132,	142
Edward .....	116	McNutt, James .....	99
Eli .....	111, 130, 132	McVicker, Mollie .....	90
Elizabeth .....	116, 129, 132	Meholm, James .....	98
Eller .....	112	Meighen, John L. ....	97
Emeline .....	132	Melson, Alexander .....	142
Enoch .....	129, 131	Mattie .....	142
family .....	127	Messerschmitt, Glen A. ....	121
Fanny, 7, 109, 112, 114, 124, 130,	132	Meyers, John D. ....	70
Floyd .....	112	Maude .....	96
Frances .....	116	Michael, George .....	59
Frank .....	116	Miller, David .....	111, 113, 114
Franklin .....	129, 132, 133	Elizabeth .....	113
George, Rev., 6, 7, 108, 127, 128,	129	Harry .....	130
George .....	16, 130, 132, 138	Henry .....	129, 130, 132
George B. ....	111, 142	Margaret M. ....	148
George W. ....	128, 130, 132	Mary .....	88, 114
Heggie .....	116	William .....	129, 132
Irvin .....	131	Minor, Eliza .....	79
Itel .....	112	John .....	66
James, 7, 109, 129, 130, 131, 132,	141	Minton, Miss .....	108
Jesse .....	129, 130, 132	Mitchell, Elijah .....	108
John, 7, 111, 116, 128, 129, 130,	131, 132, 133	James .....	142
John H. ....	112	Louisa .....	142
Joseph .....	128, 129, 131	Maude .....	142
Larkin, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133		Mizener, Cora B. ....	119
Laura .....	132	Mods, Thomasin .....	36
Lowrie .....	112	Montgomery, Andrew .....	92
Lutita .....	142	Elizabeth .....	92
Mary .....	109, 131, 141	Hugh .....	114
Margaret .....	111, 116, 142	Jane .....	92, 114
Mattie .....	112	Moore, Eleanore .....	117
Milton .....	129, 133	Harry T. ....	87
		James .....	98
		Joseph S. ....	117
		Pauline .....	117

	Page.		Page.
Morgan, Eva .....	118	Peck, Adalbert .....	115
Jessie .....	118	Pennington, Mary .....	108
Morris, Harry L. ....	120	Perkins, Hazel .....	82
Margaret E. ....	120	Pertle, Alice .....	99
Morrison, Herbert .....	33	Pettis, Lewis .....	119
James .....	98	Peyton, Mr. ....	140
Morse, Ada .....	82	Phelps, Alice C. ....	121
Muhlenberg's Brigade .....	62	Arthur D. ....	119
Mulholm, James .....	98	Benjamin B. ....	119
Murdock, George .....	45	Bessie .....	119
Muse, James .....	48	Ella .....	117
Naugle, Idylmarch .....	92	Jennie L. ....	119
Neuland, B. A. ....	124	Jessie .....	119
Laura W. ....	124	Josiah .....	119
Newens, Adrian M. ....	94	L. D. ....	119
Nichols, A. E. ....	108	Martha .....	119
Northcraft, Elizabeth .....	48	Mary .....	119
Oaks, Donna J. ....	93	Wilbur J. ....	119
William S. ....	93	Phillips, Adrienne T. ....	124
O'Neil, Goldie .....	77	Mr. ....	99
H. B. ....	77	Mary .....	132
Mattie .....	77	Pierce, Alvan W. ....	87
Opdyke, Johannes .....	135	Clyde .....	109
Orndoff, Norman .....	96	Jacob .....	109
Osterheld, Frederick E. ....	144	John A. ....	109
Owens, David .....	65	Lydia .....	109
Dwight L. ....	121	Zella .....	109
Harry P. ....	121	Pierson, Lelha M. ....	88
Robert R. ....	121	Pigg, Albert D. ....	32
Parks, Mr. ....	140	Pitt, Fanny .....	33
Parnell, Catherine .....	115	William .....	33
Mary .....	111	Platt, John B. ....	87
Parsons, Calvin .....	120	Potomac Hills .....	46, 48, 58
James .....	129, 132	Prichard, William .....	33
Jane .....	109	Privette, Mr. ....	133
Miss .....	129	Princeton, battle of .....	98
Ralph J. ....	120	Proffett, Mary .....	31
Passig, Henry E. ....	91, 93	Robert .....	31
Henry F. ....	93	Proffit, Thomas .....	129
Sarah H. ....	93	Pyle, Lizzie .....	90
Patterson, Sarah .....	83, 96	Pym, John .....	30
Payne of Eton, Mr. ....	30	Quinn, Rose .....	85
William .....	25	Ray, Elizabeth .....	138, 139
Payton, Mr. ....	30	Frances G. ....	122
Pearson, William .....	133	Joseph .....	51

	Page.		Page.
Raymond, Maud .....	87	Roland, Jacob .....	113
Rea, Calvin W. ....	97	Margaret .....	113
Reagh, Susan E. M. ....	35	Mary .....	113
Redfern, Emily .....	101	Rollins, Bertha C. ....	122
Redmond, Nancy .....	76	Calvin .....	122
Reich, John H. ....	52	Frances M. ....	122
Reynolds, John .....	111	Marjorie R. ....	122
Sarah .....	111	Rose, Nancy .....	101
Rhodes, Doris .....	125	Rouse, Barbara .....	30
Jack .....	125	Richard .....	30
James .....	125	Roush, Dorothy M. ....	120
Richards family .....	92	Elizabeth M. ....	120
Richardson, Anne .....	73	Frances J. ....	120
Ricketts, James .....	88	Ralph J. ....	120
Rosetta .....	88	Rowley, Margaret .....	31
Ridgeway, Catherine .....	77	Roger .....	31
Charles .....	77	Ruckman, Eugene .....	91
Craven .....	77	Mary .....	90
Eliza .....	77	W. W. ....	90
James .....	77	Russel, Colonel .....	61, 63, 64
Job .....	77	Margaret .....	82
John .....	77		
Lucy .....	77	Sanders, Howard L. ....	87
Lydia A. ....	77	Saunders, Mary P. ....	33
Samuel .....	77	Richard .....	112
Thomas .....	77	William .....	112
Vienna .....	77	Schauweker, Armide .....	90
Riley, Emma .....	142	S. C. ....	90
Rinehart, John G. ....	96	Schley, Catherine .....	49
Roberts, David .....	87	William .....	49
E. Pettis .....	55	Schnauffer, William .....	52
James .....	84	Schultz, Louis .....	148
Lucy .....	55	Schwenkfeld, Kaspar .....	102
Rock Creek Parish .....	5, 45	Scott, Frank D. ....	97
Rockwell, Idylmarch .....	92	Sarah .....	77, 82
Mary .....	86	Scrope, Mr. ....	31
Rogers, Claude C. ....	120	Seabury, George .....	89
Georgia L. ....	83	Sears, Elizabeth A. ....	101
Helen H. ....	83	Mary A. ....	108
James C. ....	83	Sedgwick, Esquire .....	67
Margaret A. ....	120	Sergeant, Dorothy .....	35
Robert E. ....	83	Shaile, Elizabeth .....	36
Roland, Aaron .....	113	Shays, Lula E. ....	122
Andrew .....	113	Shepherd, John .....	108, 138
Calvin .....	113	Mary .....	131, 140, 141
Catherine .....	113	Miss .....	129
David .....	113	Sarah .....	138

	Page.		Page.
Shepherd, Susannah .....	138	Stimson, Hortense .....	89
Sheppard, Mary .....	7	Stocker, Charles .....	145
Sherburne, Ernest J. ....	118	Fred .....	145
Leo M. ....	118	Henrietta .....	145
Shortred, Anne .....	30	Stocton, J. B. ....	48
William .....	30	Stone, Elizabeth E. ....	118
Shuman, Elizabeth .....	76	Troy H. ....	118
Lydia .....	76, 81	Whit R. ....	118
Silveus, Andrew F. ....	84	Stookey, Lorna D. ....	89
Eliza J. ....	84	Millard .....	89
Jessie .....	84	Storen, Betty .....	67
John T. ....	84	Strawn, Margaret .....	57
Simmers, Anna .....	88	Sturgill, Grace .....	125
Simmons, Melissa I. ....	148	Sturgis, Bessie M. ....	84
Nettie I. ....	148	Florence H. ....	84
Sidney .....	148	John D. ....	84
Simpson, Amos .....	49	Summersgill, Sarah .....	97
John .....	51		
Joseph .....	51	Taber, Mr. ....	82
Sarah .....	49, 69	Tate, Catherine S. ....	54
Sisdon, Joseph .....	63	H. D. ....	54
Smarte, Jone .....	37	James H. ....	54
Smith, Lucinda .....	124	Taylor, Blanch .....	90
Frank S. ....	117	Charles .....	90
Luella F. ....	142	Emma .....	90
Smythe, John .....	37	Leslie .....	90
Snyder, Sadie .....	148	Ralph .....	90
Somerville, Henry .....	34	William .....	90
Jack .....	34	Terges, Anne .....	37
William F. ....	34	Tharp, Charlotte .....	79, 86
Sohn, Abraham .....	51	Thomas, Florin C. ....	97
Sowash, Mr. ....	85	Stella M. ....	121
Spratling, Fletcher G. ....	56	Thompson, Huna .....	124
Fletcher J. ....	54, 56	Isam .....	109
James H. ....	56	Kathryn .....	122
Martha .....	56	R. S. ....	48
Mildred .....	56	Thrasher, Benjamin .....	45
Pauline .....	56	Margaret .....	45
Stallsmith, L. F. ....	87	Sarah .....	48
Standberry, Hetta .....	125	Thomas .....	51
Starks, Nancy .....	139	Thurston, Mr. ....	140
Sterns, Sheubal .....	130	Tiedemann, Herman .....	148
Stewart, Jesse .....	109	Tierney, M. ....	148
Stevens, George .....	93	Tinsley, C. C. ....	111
Grace G. ....	83	David .....	111, 142
Jack H. ....	93	Tolds, Mary A. ....	140
Stike, Elizabeth .....	109	Townsend, Laura .....	88

	Page.		Page.
Tracy, Harriet A. ....	117	Vannoy, Harley A. ....	142
Jonathan .....	117	Ione .....	141
Marion .....	111	James .....	130, 139, 140, 141
R. L. ....	111	James A. ....	137
Trenton, battle of .....	98	James N. ....	141
Triplett, Levisa .....	132	Jane .....	140
Troxel, Annie .....	118	Jesse, 7, 115, 130, 132, 138, 140,	141
Bessie, E. ....	119	Jesse A. ....	142
Caroline .....	119	Jesse W. ....	141
Daniel C. ....	119	Joel .....	140
Frazier .....	119	Joel E. ....	141
Lavina .....	120	John, 7, 130, 134, 135, 136, 137,	138, 139, 141
Letha G. ....	119	John H. ....	112, 132, 141
Letha L. ....	119	Julia .....	142
Marjorie M. ....	119	Katherine .....	139, 142
Nancy .....	119	Katherine A. T. ....	141
Updegraff, Margaret .....	145	Lee .....	139
Valley Forge .....	61, 64	Lester C. ....	142
Vanay, John F. ....	135, 137	Lola .....	133
Vanmeter, Jacob .....	66	Lorenzo .....	140
Vannoy, Abraham ....	134, 135, 138	Louisa .....	130, 141
Abraham W. ....	112, 141	Mary ....	113, 130, 132, 140, 141
Aley C. ....	142	Mary A. ....	142
Anderson .....	143	Marybelle .....	140
Anderson M. ....	141	Mary C. ....	7, 80, 114, 117, 142
Andrew .....	136, 138, 140	Mary E. ....	142
Ann .....	140	Minnie .....	139
Caroline .....	140	Miss .....	132
Catherine .....	134	Nathaniel, 7, 16, 108, 138, 139	
Chester A. ....	142	Oscar M. ....	142
Cora .....	140	Rachel .....	134, 135, 136, 138
Cornelius .....	136	Robert A. ....	142
Daniel .....	139	Ronda .....	140
David .....	136	Ruda H. ....	142
Edward .....	140	Sally .....	136
Elizabeth .....	140	Sarah .....	134, 140
Elizabeth R. ....	111, 113, 139, 141	Sarah A. ....	140
Elza F. ....	142	Sarah C. ....	142
family, The .....	134	Sarah J. ....	141
Frances S. ....	142	Susan .....	132
Francis ....	134, 135, 136, 138	Susannah ....	137, 138, 139, 140
Franklyn M. ....	132	Tilda .....	130, 141
Franky M. ....	142, 143	Victoria L. ....	141
George W. ....	142	Wiley .....	130, 141
Hannah .....	136, 139	William .....	130, 140, 141

	Page.		Page.
Vannoy, William K. ....	141	Weaver, Nora .....	117
William P. ....	142	Webb, Frank .....	90
William T. ....	139	Joan .....	37
Van Noys .....	136	Weiss, Herbert F. ....	33
Van Noy Interstate Co. ....	140	Welch, Carolyn .....	117
VanOy, Jan .....	134	George .....	79
Vickers, Mary .....	76	Harriet R. ....	117
Visher, Antoinette .....	145	Paul G. ....	117
		Rebecca M. ....	86
Waldburger, Anna .....	148	Wertz, Fred .....	90
Elizabeth H. ....	148	West, Levin .....	52
Ernest .....	148	Mary H. ....	52
family .....	147	P. M. ....	52
Frances .....	148	T. H. ....	133
Frank R. ....	148	Whalley, Jane .....	34
Franz .....	147, 148	Wheeler, Absalom .....	108
Franz J. ....	148	Matilda .....	141
Franz X. ....	147	Woodbury, Amy S. ....	89
Guy .....	148	Benjamin H. ....	89
Harold .....	148	Bessie D. ....	89
Joseph .....	148	Charles L. ....	89
Joseph C. ....	148	Emma B. ....	89
Lester .....	148	Ethel G. ....	89
Max .....	148	Mary B. ....	89
Myrtie .....	148	Richard L. ....	89
Phyllis .....	148	William H. ....	89
Robert S. ....	148	Woodruff, S. C. ....	141
Rose B. ....	145, 148	Samuel C. ....	142
Rose M. ....	148	Woodward, Alsop P. ....	54, 55
Theresa .....	147, 148	Clark H. ....	55
Wenzel .....	147	Daniel H. ....	55
William .....	148	Elizabeth P. ....	55
Wagoner, Mr. ....	54	Harry P. ....	55
Waldren, Harvey .....	88	Martha C. ....	55
Walker, Edna E. ....	90	Mary D. ....	55
Wallis, Anne .....	37	Workman, Lucy .....	71
Walsh, Buna V. ....	112	Wralings, Elizabeth .....	37
M. C. ....	112	Wright, Annaple .....	44
Ward, Elizabeth .....	51, 69	Eva .....	116
Warner, Anne .....	32	Jean B. ....	97
Watts, James .....	41	John .....	44
Wattinger, Mr. ....	135	Whiskey Insurrection .....	67
Watson, Eulalie D. ....	33	White, Catherine .....	113
Zachary T. ....	112	Katie .....	109
Waynesburg College, founded ...	72	L. A. ....	52
Weakly, Ruth .....	48	Mary .....	52
Weaver, Nathan .....	117	Whitehead, John .....	30



	Page.		Page.
Whittaker, Jane .....	32	Wilson, James .....	99
Whittington, Allen .....	115, 117	Miss .....	131
Benjamin .....	115	Wilt, John .....	69
Elvira .....	115	Mary L. ....	69
Emily .....	115	Wise, Morgan R. ....	78
Gaither .....	117	Withers, Nicholas .....	30
Hannah .....	33	Witherspoon, Herbert .....	96
Leander .....	115	Wood, Jennie E. ....	121
Thomas .....	33, 117		
William .....	117	Yaeger, Margaret B. ....	93
Wilbur, Maud A. ....	84	Yale University .....	34
Wilkerson, Sarah .....	139	Yates, Caroline .....	139
William of Normandy .....	29	Fanny .....	112
Williams, Lawsen .....	101	Jesse .....	111, 140
Mr. ....	54, 86	Yohe, A. F. ....	86
Williamson, E. F. ....	97	Young, Benjamin .....	91
Willson, Peter .....	136	Libby .....	119
Wilson, Charilla .....	87	Maxine L. ....	91
Ella .....	87	Millard A. ....	91

